

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899.

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇḥā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsiyaṃ (so also the Com.) = anusāsīṃ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā°; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti anaṇattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opunīyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsāyā ti saṃvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yaṃ, which corresponds to taṃ line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilatṭhāyi and ṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃṭhānaṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ kataṃ tattha nibbattanatthāya saṃvattati*

Corrections.

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamanīyo observes khamanīyo ti vā pātho*
- l. 2 fr. b. *(also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- ” 269 l. 10 fr. b. *(also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) unite ayam and sa (ayaṃsa for ayam assa)*
- ” 275 l. 13 read hohi instead of hoti. *No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-

PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M_3 = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — *buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmiṃ sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhā-dīnam paccakkhānam kathitam.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā]	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³ abhāvaniyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārikāmo ca⁴ anavaññattikāmo ca⁴ ahiriko ca⁵ anottappi ca pāpiccho⁶ ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M₃ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. bhava°

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ hirimā² ca³ ottappī⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappī¹³ ca anissukī¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca. ² S. hirī°

³ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpī.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ cā ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirīmā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpī.

¹⁴ M₈ ana°; T. M₇ anu°; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
satibalaṃ samādhiṃ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati,
pajjotass'⁹ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ²?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hiriṃ² hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārāme, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri° ³ T. otappa°

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ °yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo° ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā° . . . °sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catutthaṃ⁴ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiṃ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādanaṃ, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri° ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₈. T. M₆, M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajo° ⁹ M. M₈. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasadam dhammadassanam
anuyunjetha medhavi saram⁵ buddhanasasanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamam
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamam ca bhikkhave
siladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañātipātā paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamam ca
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamam ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamam ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₈ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. adal^o ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottāpi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jvitam.

Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṇ ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyuñjetha medhāvi saram⁹ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyam¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanam.

⁸ Ph. S. adal^o ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

¹² M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva¹ mahaddhano kiva² mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataśassānaṃ³ hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ³ Ugga dhaṇaṃ? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhaṇaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ agginā udakena rājuhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhaṇāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājuhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhaṇaṃ, sīladhaṇaṃ, hiridhaṇaṃ, ottappadhaṇaṃ, sutadhaṇaṃ, cāgadhaṇaṃ, paññādhaṇaṃ. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhaṇāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājuhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhaṇaṃ sīladhaṇaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhaṇaṃ sutadhaṇāni ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhaṇaṃ.

Yassa ete⁶ dhaṇā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸.

Tasmā saddhaṇi ca silāni ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyūjetha⁹ medhavi saraṃ¹⁰ buddhānasāsanaṃ¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, ditṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ, avijjāsaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kiṃ va; M₃. S. kiñca.

² M₆ saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M₃ saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no taṃ. ⁵ M. M₃ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₃ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. °manusse.

⁹ M. °yūjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₃ varaṃ. ¹¹ T. buddhānu^o

¹² M₃ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim⁵ anuppādadhamaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ . . . vicikicchasaññojanaṃ . . . mānasaññojanaṃ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ . . . avijjāsaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṃhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, issāsaññojanaṃ, macchariyasaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by T.*

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. *insert ca.*

⁴ *omitted by T.* M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. °ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittaṃ c'eva
vitthatam)³
Ugga saññojanaṃ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyaṃ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apaṃṇā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisīditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokam denti, paṇitamhi⁵ lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisīditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisīditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, paṇitamhi⁹ paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisīditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum. ² M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum; M₆ upanisīditum ti, *then follows* No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisīditum ti.

¹¹ M₈ *puts* saddhā° *before* dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamaññā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe⁷ . . . tassa taṃ ottappaṃ . . . tassa taṃ viriyaṃ . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₃ pāraṅg^o throughout.

² omitted by M₈. T.; M₆ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₃ insert pana. ⁴ M₃ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ummujjitvā; M₃ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, ṭhitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa taṃ ottappaṃ . . . tassa taṃ viriyaṃ . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, ṭhitā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ⁶ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .⁷ sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .⁷ sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti⁹. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M₇ ummujjitvā. ² M₇. S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ in M₈ here a leaf (chi) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri' . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriyā; M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamsoṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' udānaṃ:

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalaṃ⁹ puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ¹⁰

Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o; T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamaṅ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārandade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁵ Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhinham sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti⁹, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S.² M. Ph. M₈ Ānandake.³ M. satt' ime.⁴ M₈ desissāmi.⁵ omitted by M₈.⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.⁸ T. M₇ °pātissanti.⁹ T. M₆ pañña°¹⁰ T. °yā.¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ māñissanti throughout.¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.¹⁴ Ph. passayha.¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsissanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāsenti.¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ² dhammikaṃ balaṃ no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṃvañ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvihitā bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgatā ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun⁷ ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṃvañ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giijhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji⁸' ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmatam¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evañ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁶ Vajji evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ

¹ T. M₇ mānissanti.

² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji°; T. M₆. M₇ ucchecchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināsessāmi.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādess°

¹² omitted by T. M₇.

¹³ M₈ Māga°

¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹ ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhasa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissunitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹²: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁵’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhiṇham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karonti’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²¹, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karonti’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²², samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhasa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utṭhāyāsanā.

⁵ M₈ Magadho. ⁶ M₈ sīrisā. ⁷ M₈ phalam.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ucchecchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pari° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° °pātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °pāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaññattam na paññāpentī, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaññattam na paññāpentī, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññanti³' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti⁷' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti⁷' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī⁷' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₈ pāri° ² M₈ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₈ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkariṣṣanti garukariṣṣanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā³ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti⁴ susaṃvihitā⁵: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁶ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti⁴ susaṃvihitā bhavissati⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmatam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇḍade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ⁸ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakiyaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁹, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹⁰ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā¹² ca¹³ bho Gotama Vajji rañṇā Magadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. māṇissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. ⁶ T. agatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M. M, pi ce bho.

¹² M. °niyāni. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasi⁴' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vutthahissanti⁴, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paññāpessanti⁵, paññāttam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññātesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁴ te⁴ bhikkhū⁴ therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā⁶, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁷ pūjessanti⁸ tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na⁹ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁰, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹¹ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

¹ S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. Ś. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ paññap°; M. °pissanti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. māñissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. Ś. no.

¹⁰ M₆ gacchanti. ¹¹ S. ār°; M₆. M₇ araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatam⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅganikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

¹ M. upaṭṭhā^o ² T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* taṃ suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇ °rāmātā.

⁵ Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M₇. S. *omit* it.

⁶ T. °tā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhaviyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . pitisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvevanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvevanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ
bhāvessanti . . .² asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . ādīna-
vasaññaṃ³ bhāvessanti³ . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti
. . . virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti⁷ ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvatthiyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₆ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā; indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti³, attanā na vo⁴ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na ppmajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasābahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na¹² ito bahiddhā jakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇ °nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ °ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tath'eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho aparihāṇīye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?²

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ na ppamajjati, adhisīle¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito¹³ bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆. M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ Ph. pahā^o

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṃ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassa. ⁵ T. M₇ Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kāmaṃ; M₇ maṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiyasāññaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasāññā; M₆ abbodhayihasāññā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo (M₆ bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅhagāravatā¹, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuṅño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sā³ devatā³ 'samanuṅño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya' accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya' abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya' abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ aṭṭhāsi². Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā . . . pe¹ . . . maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhi-gāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhi-gāravo⁶ hoti⁶ . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁶ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁷ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁸ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā⁹ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, *then* la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ *give the whole phrase in full.*

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ °mittā, *then* te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆. ⁹ *omitted by* M.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhaṃ khamati, guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹: yasmim²⁰ etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ² *omitted by* M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḷassa; Ph. guḷhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhati. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti° ¹¹ *omitted by* M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti° ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ² ca³ kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca⁴ aṭṭhāne⁴ niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmiṃ⁷ etāni ṭhānāni samvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upaṭṭhahanti¹² viditā abbhataṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆, M₇, S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇, °ro.

³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇, c' aṭṭhāne.

⁵ Ph. cāṭṭh°; M₇ ca ṭhāne. ⁶ M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆, S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. °pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṇ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. ahattaṃ; M₇ abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upaṭṭhā°; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappaṇitesu² kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam sugghitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷ 'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappaṇitesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam¹⁰ sugghitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *ottam throughout.*

² T. na ppaṇitesu; M₇ panappaṇitesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o *throughout.*

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M₈ *yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* vā; also T. M₇ *insert here* vā, *omitting it before* cittam.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittam.

XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vase² vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁴ ṭhitikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinhāarakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vase² vattati.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ ṭhitikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinhāarakusalo¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṃvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M. Ph. insert ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ vasam.

³ M₈ pavatteti. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ kalyāṇa^o ⁶ M. inserts ca.

⁷ T. vatteti; M. Ph. M₈. S. add ti.

⁸ M. ca vasam; Ph. M₈ vasam; T. M₆. M₇ ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

⁹ all MSS., also S., omit hoti.

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta^o; M. Ph. kalyāṇa^o ¹¹ M. M₈ adds ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. omit the introductory phrase.

¹³ S. oṭthim.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso¹ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva² abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi³; anabhinanditvā⁴ appaṭikkositvā⁴ utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi'⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam⁶ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisim⁸. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham⁹ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim¹⁰, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim¹¹, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim¹². Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

¹ T. °sā; M₈ niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. ² M₇ neva. ³ T. °sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁶ in M₈ here one leaf is missing. ⁷ S. °tthim.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ °si. ⁹ M₆ kho 'ham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °mi. ¹¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ¹ na ppaṭikkosiṃ²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ³: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁵ paññāpetun' ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁶ paññāpetun'⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamaḍāṇe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamaḍāṇe avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāṇe¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāṇe¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, ditthipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca ditthipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ °niyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṅ³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya Kosambiyaṃ⁶ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ⁸ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ⁸ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimsa.

³ Ph. °lisam; S. °ḷisaṅ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattariso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvism². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵, sammodaniyam katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmicim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °dimsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuvisati³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chattimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṅ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; Ś. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; Ś. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa udd°

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādaṃ (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappaṃ suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca nidditthā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthu (M₈ niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhinihattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā². Ayaṃ catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā⁶ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass'⁹ ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₈ °yikadevā. ² T. M₆ °kiñṇā.

³ M₆ °tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °ml. ⁶ M₆ °mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭṭho⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ⁶ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ . . .⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₈. T. āhup^o

² in M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ °kkhaṭṭho; M₆. M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇūpanītāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādānaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add Uggatasarīro (sic) br^o

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁰ T. na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbena sabban' ti³.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ» ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹¹ tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍrayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So⁶ 'puññaṃ karom' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karom' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ °kaṃ sarīrañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ °bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ āḍātu° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ āḍento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ sugg°; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vaccharā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññam karomī'⁴ ti⁴ apuññam² karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggam
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabhāti⁶
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
hāti 'vaccharā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabhāti 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabhāti 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabhāti 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti⁷ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggam pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīni satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆, M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆, M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabhāti; M₈ samādadhāti *throughout*.

⁷ M. inserts pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁵ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ duccharitaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccharitaṃ⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya¹¹ duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yaṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyaṃ⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā'¹¹ ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā¹²: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti³ ekam³ attānaṃ³ samenti³ ekam³ attānaṃ³ parinibbāpenti: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ dakkhiṇeyyaggi¹⁶ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ¹⁷ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho¹⁸ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjāletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ¹⁹ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ °tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka° ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyaṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M₆ omits tasmāyaṃ da° ¹⁷ M₈ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca⁴ urabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; hari-tāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jivatanomi; M₇, °nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vāyantū. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭīliyati paṭīkuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭīkuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittam paṭīliyati paṭīkuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā saṅṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittam anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittam paṭīliyati paṭīkuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikā maha-

¹ M₈ °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₅ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭīkūlyatā; M₆ paṭīkkulatā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M₈ nhārudalam.

⁶ T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M₈ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭīkūlyatā.

¹¹ M₅ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ have paṭīliyati (*sic*) paṭīkūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭīkkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyā *to* cittam *in the next phrase.*

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹⁰, appaṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁴ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M₈ nhārudalam; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by M₈*.

⁷ *omitted by M. M₈*.

⁸ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi°; M₇ pāṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā; M₈ appaṭikulyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no. ¹⁴ *omitted by M₈*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °balan. ¹⁶ T. °nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya⁷ cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā saṅṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹³' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭikula° throughout.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ pātikūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

⁵ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ⁷ T. taṇhāya alone.

⁸ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ pāṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. °sandahati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi°; M₈. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. °no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈. T. pātikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no.

paṭikkūlasaṅṅā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ² vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṅṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la || paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa || pāṭi° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₇ paṭikūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulatā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭīliyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccaaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccaaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccaaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccaaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ 'abhāvitā me aniccaaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccaaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati

¹ M. °cittesu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M₇ °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulata.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ ‘bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tībā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tībā bhayasaññā na¹¹ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ ‘abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tībā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ ‘bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

¹ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. °no.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye throughout.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visa° throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha, tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M₇ °pagata° ² T. dukkhena.

³ M. Ph. M₇, add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆ M₇ ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. °no.

⁷ T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; M₆ M₇ °manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. °no.

XLVII

1. Atha kho Jānussoni¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe² . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati' ti; mam' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanaṃ¹⁰ sādiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalam pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi dannaṃsehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jānussoni; Ph. Jānussoni *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jānussoni.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ omits also etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ insert samaṇo.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ has *only* samāpattim.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanaṃ and so on.*

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīḷati samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīḷati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīḷitāni⁶ anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīḷitāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰ assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yam ca samā° ² T. samkīḷayati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭtam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. ⁷ S. *adds* tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ *omitted by* T; M₆. M₇ *have* na or ta.

¹¹ M₈ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₈ patti. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methu-
na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena ¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiṃvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasāmyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ ² methu-
nasāmyogaṃ ³ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim ⁴, neva tāvā-
haṃ ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ ⁶ abhisambuddho ⁷ paccaññāsim ⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methu-
nasāmyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ ¹⁰ methunasāmyogaṃ ¹¹
attani appahīnaṃ na ¹² samanupassim ¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho ⁷ paccaññāsim ¹⁴. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti ¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoni brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca 'abhikkantaṃ ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe ¹⁷ . . . upā-
sakaṃ ¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-
petam saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānaṃ; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'haṃ; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passaṃ; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *repeat these three words*.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge*.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ suñātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhataṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthi-ssaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁸ purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati⁹, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'assā¹⁰ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca¹¹ ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹³ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁴ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthi-ssaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁵. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹² bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁶ satto¹⁶ itthi-ssu saṃyogaṃ gato¹⁶.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi^o ² M. Ph. M₈. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthim. ⁷ M₈ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ tatthā^o ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁴ T. itthi^o ¹⁵ M₈ itthi^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yañ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
somanassam, tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁰ itthisu visamyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattam. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa || purisālaṅkāram (M₈ so tattha aratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₃ aratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ ār° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggārāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimṣu. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, nupasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₈ omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₈.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciram sutā.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₆ santike; M₇ °kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₈ hi āv°; M₆ tenāv°

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

¹³ M₈ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na¹ mahapphalaṃ² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ⁵ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ taṃ¹⁴ dānaṃ¹³ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasthapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So taṃ

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha^o; T. pativaṭṭa^o

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °tānaṃ; M₈ cātuma^o ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upajj^o

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyam¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānan' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānan' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹ porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ⁴ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesam pubbakānaṃ isiṇaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²¹ na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isiṇaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me⁵ ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippa°; M₆. S. ādhi°; M. āhipaccaṃ; Ph. adhipaccam. ² T. agāmi; M₈ anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆. M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porāṇakula° throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M₈ Visā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ² upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaaparikkhāratthaṃ⁶ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ mañ-nasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati¹⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaaparikkhāratthaṃ¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso°

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇ °kkhārattam.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad°

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °rattam; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā² itthattam³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisaṃsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁶ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirismim⁹
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇṭaki¹⁰ Nandamātā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya¹¹ pārāyanam sarena
bhāsati¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇam disaṃ gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
mātā upāsikā pārāyanam¹⁶ sarena bhāsivā tuṃhī ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadrāmukhā' ti. 'Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan
te hotu ātitheyyan²⁰' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₈ °gantvā.

³ M₈ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₈ °nagirismim; T. M₆ °nagiri°; M₇ °nā°

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandaki; M₈ °kaṇṭāti. ¹¹ T. paccupaṭṭhāya.

¹² M₈ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttaradis° ¹⁵ M₈. T. par° ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhānu°; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°

²⁰ Ph. aṭhiteyyan; M₈ ati° throughout. ²¹ M₈ mā.

hotu ātitheyyaṃ: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṅṭakaṃ āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ adiseyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātitheyyaṃ⁵ ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Veḷukaṅṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aṇṇataraṃ⁷ purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ¹⁰ ti. 'Evaṃ ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḥcivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāviraṃ¹⁴ onītapattapāṇiṃ¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁸ sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitheyysi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kaṃ.

⁷ T. akākātaraṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'pi.

¹⁶ T. pan' etc. ¹⁷ M₈ abbhō^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama' kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadrāmukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadrāmukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayam dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'eva me hotu ātitheyyaṃ, sve⁷ ca⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamaṃ⁹ dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi, etañ ca¹⁰ me bhavissati ātitheyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitaṃ¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹³ es' eva¹⁴ acchariya abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariya abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁵ nāma ekaputtako¹⁶ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁷ kāraṇe¹⁸ okkassa¹⁹ pasayha jīvitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā²⁰ gayhamāne vā vadhe²¹ vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²² cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ²³ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ maṃ. ² T. M₆ abbhā°

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ maṃ. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈. .

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etañ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karaṇe; T. M₇ pakaraṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ⁶ pi parisodhessasi'⁷ ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā añitā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ¹² bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākañkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānaṃ¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam¹⁸ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, satā²¹ ca sampajānā²² sukhañ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. añitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yatāhaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajaṃ. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh°

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no; T. °nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihāri' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa² ca² pahānā² pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pancorambhāgiyāni⁵ saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupasāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyañnavaggo⁶ pañcama.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Ṭhiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saññā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ Nandamātena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI. *)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁴ M. M₈ °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or°

⁶ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°;
T. Mahāyañhassa vaggass' udd°

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ °ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasamī; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

*) S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattḥūsu' ti?

2. 'Ditṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattḥūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigataṃ etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigataṃ etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigataṃ etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigataṃ etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditṭhiṃ na ppajānāti, ditṭhisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditṭhinirodhaṃ¹ na¹ ppajānāti¹, ditṭhinirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ² na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditṭhiṃ pajānāti, ditṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditṭhinirodhaṃ pajānāti, ditṭhinirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa⁴ sā ditṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na⁷ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo⁸ hoti avyākatavattḥūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ⁹ passaṃ⁹ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavattḥūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatataṃ etaṃ¹¹ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk°

⁹ T. evassaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādānagatam etam² vippaṭisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippaṭisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippaṭisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippaṭisāraṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro nirujjhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kampati¹³ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññīgatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₈ continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe ||
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattūsū' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add also* vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ °mī ti.

³ Ph. °dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assaṃ.

⁵ M₈. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājati; M₆ *omits* sambh^o na r^o at the first place.

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ °ttena; M₆ °asantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits* sambh^o na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi³ ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave³ na rajjati⁴, atthuttarim⁵ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccatalaṃ¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M₇ c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh° na ra° ⁴ Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M₆ tattū° ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ khvassa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā° throughout; M₈ suppaṭikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ °talā. ¹⁹ T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparini-bbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayokapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₈ paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M₈) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ °yāya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi *as in* 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assaṃ; M₇ c'assa *and* c'assaṃ.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° *throughout*. ⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipatikā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ *omitted by* T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁸ pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹² rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assaṃ; M₇ c'assa and c'assaṃ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o throughout. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini^o ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. °taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa^o

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. Ś.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan taṃ vā patthan⁴ taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' . . . pe⁸ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi¹¹ ti, upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹¹, atthutariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

¹ M₆. M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathañ.

¹¹ Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim Brahmaloke pāturaṃ hosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā

¹ M₈ °kuṭapappataṃ (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ avocum³su. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ °sā; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ °so; M₇ °sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami^o; M₈ samu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ etaḍ avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamaṃ akāsi, yad³ idaṃ idhāgamaṇāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ⁴ ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno etaḍ avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyunā santuṭṭhā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukkena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena āhipateyyena¹² santuṭṭhā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena āhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā° ² M₈ omits all from ci° to °lāna.
³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā°
⁶ T. °so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.
⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.
¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.
¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° throughout.
¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.
¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °ri; M₆ °rim and °ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.
¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.
¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁵ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj^o; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. °so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā^o vā sa-upā^o ti anupā^o vā anup^o ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammaraṇā. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ nāṇaṃ hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturaḥosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, 'etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi⁵ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, taṃ enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evam. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. + Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. suṇohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: sa-upādiseso vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā¹³ upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā^o throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kiṃ.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp^o tañ nēva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kiṃ; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ taṃ¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggaccheyya'.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yaṅ ṇad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. taṅ ṇeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese°

⁹ M₆ abhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṅ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado' upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṅ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso' assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, aham p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi° ² T. M₆. M₇ uppajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etaṃ (M₈ me taṃ) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ °to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ °to. ¹² M. Ph. °ṭṭhako; M₈ °ppaṭṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānīnāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi' ti.

Evam¹¹ etaṃ Siha, evam etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹³, tīhi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājīvo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || yadi samaṇa° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆. M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ satthā.

¹¹ M₈ etaṃ etaṃ Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M₆. M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. °yyāni ti ca. ¹⁴ T. °vajjā. ¹⁵ Ph. T. °māno°

¹⁶ M₈ corr. into °suddhasammājīvo. ¹⁷ Ph. micchāj°

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ ditth' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto viharāmi. Anekaśatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvaka-parisā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na ane-kaśatā²¹ sāvaka-parisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ ditth' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. °to dh° *throughout*; M₈ svākhyāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₈ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. samānu° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₈ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dissati, *here and in the next place*. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tathā; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. °taṃ. ²² omitted by M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyam² viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi^o; M₈ Kimhi^o throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi^o throughout; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī^o throughout.

LVII

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturaḥosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvaṃ Moggallānā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹² te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Susu°; M₈ Samsu°

⁵ M₈ Kaṇṇavālasutta° ⁶ T. palāy°; S. capalāy°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °putta° ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M₈ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacālay°; S. capalāy° ¹⁰ S. capalāy°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹² M₇ saññihi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middhaṃ⁶ pahiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āvijeyyāsi⁷ pāṇinā⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā apariyonaddhena sappaḥsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. *insert* Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ *omitted by* T.

⁵ T. *continues*: vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ . . . pahiyetha, *then* tato tvaṃ M^o ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

⁶ *omitted by* M₆.

⁷ M₇ āvijj^o; M₆ āviñj^o; M. M₈ āvicc^o; Ph. āviñch^o

⁸ M₆ °no; M₇ °ṇi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniñjitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ *continues*: pacchāpuresaññi *and so on*, *omitting the rest*.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇaṃ manasikarivā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccutthātabbaṃ⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passasukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na¹³ uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni, yena¹⁴ manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmim kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussā' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggaṃ²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sihaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbenā ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākula° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ saṃsaggaṃ throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho aham Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁶ dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati; «khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññanam bhāyittha, sukhas' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M₆ saṅgahaṭṭha°; M. saṅgahaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅgahaṭṭhā pa°; M₈ saṅgahaṭṭhānasso pa°

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after °yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M₈ saṅgahitṭhāsā) pa° kho aham M° (M₈ °sso) samaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₈ °nighosāni; M₆ °nigghosāni. ⁵ T. °tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānan¹ ti. Abhi-
jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam
puññānam dīgharattam iṭṭham² kantam manāpam vipākam
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴,
satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivaṭṭa-
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsīm⁵, samvattamāne⁶
sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivaṭṭa-
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra
sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰
anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavattī. Chattimsa-
kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam
indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavattī
dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthā-
variyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ cakka-
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-
mam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā
ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imam
paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adaḍḍena asatthena dham-
mena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam¹⁹:
mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññan.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudāham;
M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuyya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūtā.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. M₈; M₆ °bhūtā. ¹² T. aññavatthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₈ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamam²,
 samvaṭṭamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivaṭṭamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññaṃ⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rājā Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁶ paṭhavim imaṃ
 asāhasena¹⁷ dhammena¹⁸ samena manusāsīyā¹⁹,
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim*) paṭhavimaṇḍale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍhe²⁰ ajāyisaṃ²¹ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²² ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi²³ etaṃ²³ sudesitaṃ,
 esa²⁴ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁵ yena²⁶ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁷ patāpavā,
 iddhimā yasavā homi²⁷ Jambusaṇḍassa²⁸ issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °māno. ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambusaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambusaṇḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammena.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;
 M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. aḍḍhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etaṃ; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etaṃ.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanān ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅ-
hasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevaṭṭā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti?' 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā
gharasuṇhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānītā, sā neva¹¹ sassuṃ¹²
ādiyati na sasuraṃ¹³ ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasuṇham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasuṇhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sujātam gharasuṇham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā°

³ M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttaṃ; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆, M₇, S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ṭṭo; T. °ṭṭhā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassuṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ samsuraṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corīsamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tāsam⁶ tvan nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹⁰. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan¹²' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampini
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
 dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccati¹⁵.

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhaṇaṃ
 sippaṃ vaṇijjaṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhahaṃ¹⁶
 appaṃ pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'corī¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
 pharusā⁴ ca caṇḍī²¹ duruttavādinī²²
 utthāyakānam²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁴' ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasamā. ² S. corā° ³ M. Ph. mātā°
⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ bhariyāyo.
⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.
⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāhaṃ for na kho ahaṃ.
⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aj° ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā ahaṃ.
¹² M. jān°; T. M₆. M₇ aj° ¹³ M. vadhā.
¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. 'hi.
¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ 'hāsum; Ph. pahātum.
¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.
²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.
²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆. M₇ utthāyi°.
²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampini
mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhagini kaniṭṭhakā³
sagāravā hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
hirīmanā⁵ bhattavasānuvattini⁶,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'bhagini ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati
sakhī sakhāram va cirassam⁷ āgataṃ
koleyyakā silavatī patibbatā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'sakhī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadanḍatajjitā
aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
akkhodhanā bhattavasānuvattini,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā 'vadhakā¹⁰' ti vuccati
'corī¹¹ ca ayyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā.

Yā cidha 'mātā bhagini sakhī' ti¹³ ca
'dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṃ
katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. kaniṭṭhā.
⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri°
⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhutta° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ cirassa.
⁸ T. M₇ akkuṭṭha°; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.
⁹ S. aruddha° ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.
¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkham sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikatthate¹⁰ kadalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. °kār° ² M₈ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °nāyaṃ throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh°; M₈. M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇. S. °vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₆ pātali°; M₈ paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kādali°; M₈. M₆ °migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. °ccharade; M₈ uttañcate; M₆ °cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anathāṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, atthāṃ pi gahetvā 'anatho me gahito'² ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā utthānaviriya-dhigatā bhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanāṃ⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalaṃ¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtaṃ¹¹ kodhaparetaṃ¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

¹ also M₆. M₇ °nāyaṃ; T. °naṃ yaṃ.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. °kār° ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. °tā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆. M₇ °nāyaṃ.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. °no 'yaṃ. ¹⁰ S. °lo. ¹¹ S. °taṃ.

¹² M. Ph. Ś. add taṃ. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamao.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā²' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁷ kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā⁷ kodhanaṃ āgacchanti⁸ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gahetvāna¹¹ anattaṃ¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimitā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanaṃ. Anattahajano kodho, kodho²² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ²¹, taṃ jano²² nāvabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

¹ Ph. vatāhaṃ. ² M₈ upajj^o; T. M₆. M₇ uppajj^o

³ also T. M₆. M₇ °nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁷ Ph. S. °kār^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. °naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭi^o; also M₉ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vaṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ vaṇaṃ; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more °jātiṃ than °jāniṃ; M₆ °dhāniṃ.

¹⁶ S. °sammāda^o ¹⁷ S. °sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātiṃ.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t^o; M₇ andhan t^o

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummaṅkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggi⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākatham :
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₈ °roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₈ °daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₈ has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummamim (sic) pāpato (sic).

⁶ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam dass°; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. °ti.

¹⁰ M₈ kujjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kujjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₈ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₈ °ppañ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₈ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₈ ko; T. M₆. M₇ have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M₉ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₈ risam; M₆ padīpam l. na dīpam.

¹⁸ M₈. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. puts kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₈ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ °dī.

²² omitted by T. M₇, but T. repeats hanti; M₈ has tam pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. atthūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M₈ attahittā s° s°

²⁴ M₈. T. puthujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi°

²⁶ T. visā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₈. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₈ kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraṇiyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo,
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyeṇa diṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalaṃ samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:
Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyākatavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Avyākato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhitapañcamam²³
Kimbila²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ *only* M. Ph. M₈ have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),
whereas T. M₆. M₇. S. have bhūta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attāmara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° *or* na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rūpehi na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈. M₆ tan da°; T. M₇ tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena;
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M₆ °cchinnam.

⁹ M₆. M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °tā. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ānā°

¹⁴ T. °mohaṃ; M₆. M₇ °mohā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantāna.

¹⁷ M₇. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibbā-
nassath'. ¹⁸ T. v' anāsavā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa uddānaṃ; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissa; M₆ Tisiha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyaṃ; M₈ tatiyaṃ pathamaṃ.

²⁴ S. *has for this* Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M₈ Kimbilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ metta; *omitted by* M₈.

²⁶ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆. M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ *omitted by* S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi alone throughout.

² M. M₈. S. °dhimim. ³ S. pappā°

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanisā° throughout. ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³ virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagāma⁸ — osadhitināvanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₈ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁵ M₈. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. continue: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M₈. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussusanti. ¹¹ T. vissusanti; omitted by M₈.

¹² T. inserts na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₈ kumā; S. kussobbhā. and it adds sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathīdaṃ¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇalā Chaddantā Mandākini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by S.; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. adds sabbā.

⁵ omitted by M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ T. °vāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. continue: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

¹⁹ M₈ °kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi³
jānukamattam⁴ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṅ ca
mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakarapāko ālompito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṅ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²².
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²¹ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.
Hoti kho²⁰ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ jāṇṇuka°; S. jānukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhumā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa⁹ vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejjokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditūṃ alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccitūṃ. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ 'ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti' ti¹⁹ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M₇ insert ca. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ ojalī; M₇ ojalī; T. oṇḍalī.

⁵ M₈ deyha^o; T. dhaya^o for dayh^o

⁶ M. M₈ acci; T. M₆. M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ kūtāni pal^o

¹¹ M₈ deyh^o ¹² M. Ph. maṃsi throughout; M₈ maṃ.

¹³ M₈ nassa vā n' eva ch^o

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ maṃsi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddhāratā.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāṇiṃsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmālokaṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāṇiṃsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratiṇaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamaḥāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamaḥāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce gaḥapatimaḥāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho pan'¹⁰ etaṃ¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ'¹¹ sāvakānaṃ samasamaḡatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisamparāyaṃ¹³, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttariṃ¹⁴ mettaṃ¹⁵ bhāveyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punar'¹⁸ āḡamaṣi¹⁸, saṃvaṭṭamaṇe¹⁹ sudam'¹⁹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. °ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °lokassa saḡ ⁴ M. T. M₆ ajā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā°; M₈. T. M₆ ajā° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M. Ph. cātumahā°; M₈ catumahā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me taṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya.

¹³ M₈ °parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ ci°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ continue: saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāḡamaṣi (M. °siṃ).

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudaṃ.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago¹ hoti², vivaṭṭamāne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjati³. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattitudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattum⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakhattum⁵ rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturanto⁷ vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṭṭatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya⁸ ajjhāvasi⁹. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃdighāyuko samāno evaṃciratthiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya¹⁰ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhamā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appaṭivedhā¹³, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁵ paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā. Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khiṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. °rūpago; M₇ abhassarū°; M₈ abhasirū°; T. °rupigo.

² M₈ hoti ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ M. M₈ sattakkhattum.

⁵ M₈. M₇ °satta°; T. M₆ anekasakkh°

⁶ T. *addā* ahosi; M₇ *addā* vā āsi.

⁷ M₈ catur°

⁸ M₈ °jaya.

⁹ M. °sim.

¹⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ jarā.

¹¹ *omitted by T. S.*

¹² M₈ *omits this sentence.*

¹³ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

¹⁴ M₈ na yidaṃ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °bodho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ °bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etad avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā³.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catunnañ
ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi⁷. Iminā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam⁸ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā⁹ bāhirānaṃ⁹
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca. Iminā duti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₈ °massa.

³ M₈ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitam; M₇ suparikkhatam; S. supari-
kkhatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitam; M₆ surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam.

⁹ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhatā; M₆ °kkhatā;
M₇ parikhākhatā.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitam; M. M₇ °parikhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ⁵ c' eva jevaniyañ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūrā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

² T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M₈ °parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. °kkhitam; M₆ °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. °kā; M₆ °kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. °nikañ; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pevanīyañ.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. °dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ °tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphālikā. ¹² M. Ph. dāsika°

¹³ T. M₇ °kkhatam; M₆ °kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī²?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakatthodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparaṇnam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī² akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesañ¹¹ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇiyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca¹⁷

¹ T. °kkhatam; M₆ M₇ °kkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. rathiyā.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahū.

⁷ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₇ tilamāsamuggāparaṇnam; M₆ °muggāpannam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaraṇiyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. °nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. uccati. ¹⁶ M₆. M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ
nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo³ pāpi-
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti.
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati,
kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti;
suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ
guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusa-
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ
pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
rānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

¹ S. ābhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °nevā; M. Ph. M₈ °nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M₈ gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M₆. M,
saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M₈ °sato; M. Ph. ottappī kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākaṃ c' eva jevaniyaṃ² ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā⁵ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁶ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgā sūrā⁸ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā⁹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bahirānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikaṇ; Ph. vedanikaṇ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, *then* diṭṭhiyā.

⁴ *all MSS. exc. S. have* sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ S. °dāyakā. ⁷ M₈ °tino.

⁸ S. *adds* papphālikā. ⁹ Ph. dāsika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. sahaveṣetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi⁷ akasiralābhi?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ tinakatthodakam sannacitam hoti abhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹⁰ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₃ anusa^o ² M₆ dovāriko.

³ T. pānākāro. ⁴ M₃ vāpana^o

⁵ M₃ paññāyavapanalepana^o

⁶ S. ābhi^o ⁷ M₃. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh^o, and so also in the other cases.

bahuṃ¹ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya² bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā³ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁴ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ⁵ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā³ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁶ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ⁷ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya⁸ bāhirānaṃ⁹ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ¹¹ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī¹³.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu; M₇ bahuṃ.

² omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jh^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ bahu.

⁵ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₆ tilamāsamuggā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₈ bahū.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ write always pphā° ⁸ T. °rānaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe, then catutthaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. °suddhaṃ. ¹² S. ābhi°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Ayaṃ vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca² attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū⁵ ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁷ vedallaṃ, tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññū; M₈ °pariyañ; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁶ T. M₆ add taṃ. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₈. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M₇.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū¹ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'² ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴. Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū¹, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā'⁵ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇, atth^o; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaññū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbama¹, evama nisīditabbama, evama bhāsītabbama, evama tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisama jāneyya 'ayama khattiyaparīsā², ayama brāhmaṇaparīsā, ayama gahapatiparīsā, ayama samaṇaparīsā; tatha evama upasaṅkamitabbama, evama ṭhātabbama, evama nisīditabbama, evama bhāsītabbama, evama tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisama jānāti 'ayama khattiyaparīsā³, ayama brāhmaṇaparīsā, ayama gahapatiparīsā, ayama samaṇaparīsā; tatha evama upasaṅkamitabbama, evama ṭhātabbama, evama nisīditabbama, evama bhāsītabbama, evama tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā veditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyama puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evama so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyama puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evama so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyama puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evama so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyama puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evama so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiatasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyama¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evama so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyama¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evama kattabbama.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || evama tuṇhi°; S. *has some dots, then* evama tuṇhi°

³ S. *has some dots, then* evama tuṇhi°

⁴ Ph. °parisāññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana°; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena *throughout*.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa° sotu°

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evama so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yama; M₆ *also* yo 'yama *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yama.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko 'attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo na⁹ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā veditā honti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. °tā.

² T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yaṃ. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. °nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgāto bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ³ pāricchattako koviḷāro⁴ paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M₆ sanni° or satti° twice; M₇ satti° once; M₈ jālakakajātā (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātako° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T. kāraka°; M₈ kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₈ kudumalaka° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ⁶ hoti. Anuvātaṃ⁷ yojanasataṃ gandhogacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika^o; M. Ph. kosaka^o *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka^o ³ M₈ °bāli^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṅgī^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttam. ⁷ M₈ °gatam.

⁸ *with ariyasāva[ko] M₈ breaks off; on the next leaf (ti) begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta.* ⁹ T. satti^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °majjhā^o, *and likewise in the other cases.*

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi⁶ ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi¹¹ ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth’ eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. *insert* ‘va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁶ Ph. anussāvesuṃ *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ anussāvesun ti.

⁷ S. °vihāriko. ⁸ T. āgā°

⁹ M. Ph. Cātumahā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *repeat* saddam anu° *and so on till* ditth’ eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M₆ *has after* viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā°

¹¹ M₇ anussāvesun ti. ¹² M. Ph. asukamhā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttena yāva² Brahmaloḱā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḱko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Sattthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhīṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisanthāraṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātāṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴ » ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. gahetvā *throughout*. ⁹ T. °yya.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kañcamārānaṃ.

¹² M. rasa°; S. sakammā° *throughout*.

¹³ T. °titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M₆. M₇ *omit* me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ saṅgham⁵ kho bhikkhu³ . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu³ . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā⁶ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam⁹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā¹⁰» ti: evam eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe || dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṃ . . . appamādam . . . paṭisandhāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. omits saṅgham kho till paṭi°

⁶ M. *then has* la || kusalam bh°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ omits also evam.

⁹ T. °rādanam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca (without ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ has kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . samādhimṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ, dhamme pi so agāraṃ⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ, saṅghe pi so agāraṃ⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ, sikkhāya pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhimimṃ sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ, samādhimimṃ pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhimimṃ agāraṃ appamāde sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. continue: sakkatvā and so on till bhavēyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

⁶ M. °to. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā'.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

dhismim agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo² dhamme³ agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁹ dhamme sagāravo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹² sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹³ sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo¹⁴ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la || appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. sagā°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ *continues*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-
 ravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde
 agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante
 bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-
 ravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo, appamāde
 pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo
 dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo
 samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre
 agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante
 bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-
 ravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭi-
 santhāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante
 Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ
 ājānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta²
 imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena
 atthaṃ ājānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari
 agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme
 pi⁵ so⁵ agāravo⁶ . . .⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari
 agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe⁷ agāravo⁷ . . .
 sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismiṃ agāravo . . . appamāde⁸
 agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme
 agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ
 agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme
 agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati⁹; yo so Sāri-
 putta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā°
 appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata *till* paṭi°
 sa° bh° and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . .² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismiṃ sagāravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa¹⁰ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ¹¹ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni¹² aṭṭhā vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. *adds* saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agāravo (M₆. M₇ sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata *and so on till* paṭi° agā bh° ti n'etaṃ ṭh° vi; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa°

⁶ Ph. ṭh° etaṃ vi°

⁷ Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi°; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭi°

⁸ M. *inserts* pi so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa *and so on*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvāssa *throughout*.

¹¹ M. °ppaṭṭhānānaṃ.

¹² M₇ *omits all from* aṇḍāni to kukkuṭiyā.

¹³ T. *inserts* nu. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'¹ ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va'² te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁵ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁶ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'⁷ ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °nibbijj° *always*. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

⁴ M₇ °cchedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa² vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsijaṭṭe⁶ aṅgulipadāni⁷ dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadam⁸, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nānaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja¹⁰ vāsijaṭṭassa khīnaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹² 'va¹² nānaṃ hoti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīnaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹³ 'va¹³ nānaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ uduke pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭippassambhanti²¹ pūtikāni bhavanti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādam; M. Ph. aṅgula°

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °vatṭhāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me¹ sutam¹. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ², disvā³ maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā⁴ upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁵ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ⁶ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa⁷ paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa abrahmacārissa⁸ brahmacāripaṭiññassa⁸ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. sañjo^o throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M. Ph. āliṅgetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °pādiṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino saṅk^o ⁸ T. °cāripaṭisaṃñassa.

⁹ M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also so.

ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṅṅaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaṅṅaṃ vā gahapatikaṅṅaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maṅṅatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ veṭhetvā⁵ ghaṃseyya⁶, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya, atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiṅjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁷ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya⁸ ti? 'Etaḍ eva bhante varam: yaṃ⁹ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya¹⁰. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹¹ . . . atṭhimiṅjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etaḍ eva tassa varam dussilassa¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁴ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ veṭhetvā⁵ . . . pe¹¹ . . . atṭhimiṅjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṅ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghāseyyā.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.* ⁸ M. sādiseyyā.

⁹ *omitted by T. M₇.* ¹⁰ T. sādiseyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till chindeyya, then pe || atṭhi^o* ¹² *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ *omitted by M₆.* ¹⁵ M₆ 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati², taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā aṅjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā aṅjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā aṅjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, but then yaṃ khattiya° as before.*

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa *nearly always.* ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya¹, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyyā⁵' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dusstlassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dusstlo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena¹² sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham pi daheyya jivham pi daheyya kaṅṭham pi daheyya udaram¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || kāyaṃ.

⁵ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṅgaṃ pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ³ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ⁴ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya⁷ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. °bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. °deyyāni. ⁴ T. °deyyāni; M₇ °deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. °gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam² sajotibhūtam³ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham⁵ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁷ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁸. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁸.

7. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādam¹¹ adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tatha phenuddehakam¹² paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yaṃ vā.

³ T. mañcā^o; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi^o till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi² uddhaṃ² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesaṅ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenaṅsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ⁹, tesan¹⁰ te¹¹ kāra¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, ambhākaṅ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₇ °khāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesan; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, ubhayatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi², saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu³ 'dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā' ti, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṃsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesuṃ⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimṃsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimṃsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. adds la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

³ T. M₇ hīnāya va° ⁴ T. inserts pi.

⁵ M₆ ahoṣi, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesuṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ T. M₇ pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālo; M. Kudālo.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesuṃ¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu².

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puṅgalāṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā aho-si titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ¹² bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padesesuṃ; M₇ padosesuṃ.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahuṃ so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. °to. ¹¹ S. °ti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkam bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake² deve vassante uduke³ udakabubbulam khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkam bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarāji khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam⁵ lahukam⁵ . . .⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siḅhasotā⁷ hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam⁸ sā⁸ āramati⁹, atha kho sā gacchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam¹³ lahukam¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam¹³ . . .¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

² T. phulla^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭigacchati; M₇ patiga^o *corr. to* paṭivi^o *by another hand.* ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit *only* lahukam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. siḅha^o

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yam; M₇ yam.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. ^ote ca; T. M₆ *only* ^ote. ¹¹ S. ^ote ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. *this simile is missing.* ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesi¹ pakkhittā² khippaṃ yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa
maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitam parittam lahukaṃ⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjhā⁶ āghātanam niyyamānā yañ nād eva pādam⁷
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
passa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ¹¹ jīvitam
manussānaṃ parittam lahukaṃ bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ
saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppamaṇam ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatikā
kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesum: sitam
uṇham jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakānaṃ evaṃ
dhammam desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-
naṃ parittam lahukaṃ bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ tam⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam
manussānaṃ parittam lahukaṃ bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhiiyo¹⁶.
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīṇi yeva utusatāni
jīvati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-
tam vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā.

² M. Ph. °ttāya.

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. vajjham.

⁷ T. padam.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ S. gāvi^o ¹² T. M₆ M₇ dīgh^o

¹³ T. bhikkhu. ¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆ M₇ desessanti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. S. add vā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsa-
satāni vassānam. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsa-
satāni jīvanto catuvisatiṃ² yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati:
aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni
gimhānam, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatiṃ³
kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsaṃ⁵
yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantā-
nam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa ratti-
sahassāni vassānam. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave
rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni
bhuñjati: catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catu-
visatiṃ² bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvisatiṃ⁷ bhatta-
sahassāni vassānam saddhiṃ⁸ mātuthaññāya⁸ saddhiṃ
bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹: kupito pi
bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati,
vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattaṃ
na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti
kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi
saṃkhāto, āyuppamāṇam pi saṃkhātaṃ¹⁴, utū pi saṃkhātā,
saṃvaccharā¹⁵ pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁶
pi saṃkhātā, ratti pi saṃkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi saṃkhātā,
bhattā pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanānam hite-
sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ
mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni.
Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vip-
paṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °saṃ.

² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁴ S. aṭṭhaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatimsaṃ ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth'. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako. ¹³ M₆ ālā° ¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusaṃv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaraṃ⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārichattakaṃ⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvaṇaṃ⁷ aggi Sunetta.-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-
tunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī,
āsavaṇaṃ⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ
jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

¹ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nāma; omitted by M. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ sakkataṃ; T. sakkattaṃ; S. sakkaccaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bha°; Ph. vacanaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °kenānusānī; S. °kenānusāsānī; T. M₆. M₇ te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² ditṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. abhi^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe || lahukaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma^o

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then* āsavānam; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. °sena. ⁶ T. °ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh° *till* dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā¹ dhammā¹ uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ³ dātabbaṃ⁴, yebhuyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaraṇasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti . . . ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbaṃ) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitam.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ *this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.*

⁹ M. adhirāṇa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu°

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arīhatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .¹ ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadīṭṭhi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, dūppaṇṇo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paṇṇāvā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paṇṇāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇ ārakattā; S. *omits this phrase*.

³ M₆ ārako; T. *omits* hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. taṇhā.

⁷ *omitted by S.*

⁸ M. *adds* Samaṇavaggo navamo; Ph. *adds* vaggo; then M. *has* tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. *give the following* uddāna:

Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. nhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh^o

Anguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .³ cakkhusmiṃ⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ virāḡānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhusmiṃ⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmim . . .⁹ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pāh° ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la,

ṭhabbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . .¹ sota-
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-
 viññāṇe . . .¹ manoviññāṇe . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
 sotasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
 samphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasaññāya . . . sadda-
 saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . .
 rūpataṇhāya . . . saddataṇhāya . . . gandhataṇhāya . . .
 rasataṇhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāṇhāya . . . dhammataṇhāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visuṃ aṭṭha
 saññā sañcetanā taṇhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa visuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavīsati suttāni
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆, M₇, pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇, insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆, M₇, issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. *adds*: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-sāññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end.*

³ M. Ph. sattaniṭṭam; T. M₆. M₇ sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M₇ *adds* siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāradhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ
vā kamati, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāradhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Paṇṇāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °ri.

⁶ M₈ appamādam. ⁷ M₈ anu. ⁸ M₈. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
hoti,
sabbe 'va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
roti⁵ puññaṃ.
Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhavim vijetva⁶ rājissayo⁷ yajamānā-
nupariyayā⁸
assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
niraggaḷam,
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
soḷasim
candappabhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.
Yo na hanti na ghātetī na jināti¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
mettaso¹³ sabbabhūtaṇaṃ¹⁴, veram tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
pūriyā samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāraṃ upanissāya vi-
harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ¹⁷ sabrahmacāriṃ¹⁸,
yatth' assa tibbam hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °lam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₃ pi.

³ Ph. M₃. M₇ °pam. ⁴ Ph. M₃ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₃ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijissayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₃ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vāca°; M₃ vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. jānāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtaṇaṃ.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₃.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya *and* °cāriyikāya, *also* °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₃ °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhākaṃ;
M₆ sabrahmacārikaṃ. ¹⁸ M₃ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca, te³ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: Idaṃ bhante kathāṃ? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁹ savyañjanaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nikaṃ *throughout*.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. °kaṇ. ⁸ M. uttāniṃ ka°

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ satthaṃ *throughout*.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā *throughout*.

¹¹ M₈ °rūpāya; T. M₇ °rūpassa *throughout*.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā *throughout*.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānākathiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṅhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃssa samudayo, iti viññānaṃssa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo⁶ hetu aṭṭhāmo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibatthaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemañ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyatāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibatthaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₈ omits this passage. ² T. M₆. M₇ ānanda°

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₈ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garuttāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅ³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikataṅ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivindenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tam⁷ kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Silavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannīcayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivarañ.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṭanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sātthā. ¹⁰ M₆ °nā. ¹¹ M₆ here °rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānakathiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ² vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati³, ariyaṃ vā tuṃhībhavaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsī ca hoti piyagarahī ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākathito; M₇ anākatiko; M₆ ānanda°

² T. M₇ sāmaññaṃ. ³ M₆ ajjosati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₈ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca¹ hirimā ca hoti² ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca³ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bahubbhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave⁴ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubbhāṇī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca nātvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāmadhamme.

Iṭṭhassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittam anīṭṭhato no¹⁰ paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹² na santi,

padañ ca nātvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆. S. ⁷ M. M₈. S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅg^o

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā'² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā²; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṅ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁶ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M₇ °yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. °yaso.

³ M₆ bhavaṃ°; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. M₆ bhavaṃ°

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. jarāmara°

⁷ M₆ jānāti.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-
sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho
aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,
alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,
nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ
na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya
tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴
uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭiviruj-
jhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭi-
virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati
jātiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
nassehi upāyāsehi³, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁸, idam
nānākaranaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthuj-
janenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkham¹²:
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,
ete ca nātvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.
Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātam eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ° M. Ph. °hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara°

⁸ T. M₇ °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₈. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁶ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ¹¹ ayasaṃ¹¹ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthaṅg°; M₈ atthamg°; M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. °dinna°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathañ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābham
 abhibhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave
 uppannaṃ lābham anabhibhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
 āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābham abhibhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ
 hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābham . . .⁷ uppannaṃ ya-
 sam . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ
 lābham abhibhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannaṃ alābham . . .⁹
 uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 ḥam: —

5. Uppannaṃ lābham abhibhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannaṃ alābham . . .¹³ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-
 mittataṃ abhibhuyya¹⁰ viharissāmā¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M₇. S. twice. ² M₈. S. kiñ.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇. S. twice.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ give it in full; M. has la, Ph. M₈ have pa
after alābham.

⁵ M. twice. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. S. twice; M. omits vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. twice; M₆ omits abhi¹⁰

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma; omitted by M₆.

¹³ M. M₈ pa.

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

¹ T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatṭa° *always*; M₈ Dhajoli° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ °vaṇo *throughout*; T. °vano; M₆. M₇ °vano *throughout*.

⁴ S. uttara°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .⁴ attasampattiṃ⁵ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁷ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesu antarāhito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .⁸ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁷ ti? 'Evaṃ devānam indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchaṅgehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā° ² T. desesi.

³ S. *has*: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pa. ⁵ *omitted by* T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph. *samukhe*; M₃ *mukhe*; T. *pamukho*; M₆. M₇ *pamukhe*. ⁸ M. *la*; Ph. M₃ pa. ⁹ S. *pana*.

¹⁰ S. *obhānaṃ*; M. Ph. M₃ *insert* upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *upamāyam*. ¹² *omitted by* M. Ph. M₃. S.

¹³ M₃. T. M₆ *ajā°*; M₇ *jānanti*. ¹⁴ M₃ *oṭhañña°*

¹⁵ M₃ *thaññaṃ*. ¹⁶ S. *kāyehi*; M. Ph. M₃ *kājehi*.

¹⁷ S. *sīsakehi*.

¹⁸ Ph. *uccaṅgehi*; M₃ *ujjaṅgehi*; S. *ucchaṅkehi*.

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ² mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti? 'Amuṃhā mahādhaññarāsīmā⁷ āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti. 'Evaṃ eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāmā⁷ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmataṃ Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāmā ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgulihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ dhaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña^o; M₈ here corr. to °dhañña^o, and it continues: yade dhañhassa (sic) dhañmā ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ ayaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāvā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tañ c'idam; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāmā ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha^o ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. °diṇṇa^o

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathañ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁸ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ Ph. T. °diṇṇa° ² Ph. M₈. T. °diṇṇa°

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ *has* abhibhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₃. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyaṃ; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitthito⁵. Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamhito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā⁹' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo¹¹' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ all MSS. double it. ² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettāvata. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upatthito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M₈ °saññito; M₆. M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. taṃ kim; omitted by M₈.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. °tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. °kāya; M₈ °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimaṃ³ disaṃ⁴ ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssa-vissanti⁶ ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr¹⁸ idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ¹⁹ āhāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihanākhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca²² ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr¹⁸ idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆. M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆. M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavisanti; M₈. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke°

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ² dakkhiṇena passena³ sihaseyyam kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādam accādhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno utthānasaññam manasikarivā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tat' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti⁸, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā...⁹ viditā vitakkā¹⁰ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmim hoti¹¹.

Kim aññatra¹² bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹³ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyam¹ viharati Gaggarāya¹⁴ pokkharāṇiyā¹⁴ tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam¹⁵ paṭicarati¹⁶, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti¹⁷, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā°; M₆ upasamgahaṃti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggarāpokkharāṇiyā; T. Gaggarā°

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā°; T. aññena a°

¹⁶ M₇ pari°; M₈ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath¹ etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ viheṭheti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ⁷ sammiñjitaṃ⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'¹¹ 'vāyaṃ¹² samaṇapalāpo¹³ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsesi¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakarāṇe¹⁸ yavadūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo¹³ yavakāraṇḍavo²⁰, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na²³ nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'²⁴ 'vāyaṃ²⁵ yavapalāpo¹³

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh° etaṃ bh° puggo; M₆ dametth' esaṃ.

² M. °yye; T. °yyā; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kiṃ vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. °putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₈ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁹ T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ °rūpi; T. °ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. °palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °kar°; M₆ °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāsesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

¹⁷ T. °panno; M₆ °panna. ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. °dūsiṃ; M. °rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °kar°

²¹ M. Ph. nālaṃ; M₈ nāṭaṃ. ²² S. palāsaṃ.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san ni°) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb°

²⁴ M. M₈ °rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Taṃ kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sam-
 miñjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'⁷ 'vāyaṃ'⁸
 samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dāhāni sāravantāni,
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñjo¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya
 apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake²¹
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 cīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kar° ² M. °tetvā; Ph. M₈ °detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ maññe.

⁵ Ph. °tī. ⁶ M. Ph. sami° ⁷ M. M₈ °rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. °lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °kar° ¹¹ T. dūsaṃ; Ph. dusetī.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₆ byāha°; M. S. plusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. adda pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ °hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ sami° ²³ M₆ adda nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyam' ² samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇakāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāseni. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliyā ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsenā ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsenā ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsenā ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹⁶ enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitāṃ ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitāṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ; yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyam' ²⁴ samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇakāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāseni. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

¹ M. M₈ °rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyam.

³ M. Ph. °lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °kar°

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. °panālihatthiko; M₈ °panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānaliyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. tan; M. yaṃ. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. kudhāri° ¹² M. °ṭeyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ °detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitāṃ; M₈ suvisotthitaṃ.

²² M. S. udapānanāliṃ; M₈ udapānapanāliṃ; T. M₆ °panāliyaṃ; M₇ °pānāliyaṃ. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāya¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho
 saṅhavāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ⁶ pāpaditṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvādi taṃ⁸ veditvā yathā katham?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjātha⁹ naṃ
 kāraṇḍavaṃ¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambura¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāraṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI.²⁸

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yam viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S. °sāya. ² S. °netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. °vācā; T. M₆. M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. °ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭanaṃ; M₇ kanaṃ or kataṃ.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. °yetha; Ph. °jjeyyātha; M₈ °jjāsa; M₆ °yā ca; T.
 abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ °vi. ¹¹ S. °mavā.

¹² T. M₇ °buñ.

¹³ S. °vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ °po; M. Ph. °lāse. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ °no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samaṇamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. °mitvā. ¹⁸ S. °cchaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭi°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

²² in T. M₆ there is no uddāna at all. ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. inserts ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. has as title Atṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ °mande; S. °pūcimandārukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṅjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me² taṃ³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayidaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā' ti. 'Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa'¹⁰ brāhmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹³ ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatim anuppādadhama. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₈. M₇ sāra°

² M₈. S. etaṃ *instead of* me taṃ.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ *omit it*.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ *omit* ti. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ °passa.

¹² M₈ *continues with* pariyāyo *at the beginning of the next* §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

¹⁵ *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ *omit* ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā² ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhama. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁶ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyāyena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā throughout. ³ T. M₇ taṃ.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁶ M. M₈ insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti¹⁰ pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S. *adds* jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

² *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti. ³ M₈ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₈ *continues*: tapassī samaṇo *and so on*.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. °seyyaṃ; M₆ *adds* na. ¹⁰ M₈ °ttiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakātā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvītāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotakānaṃ² paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā⁷ ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo⁷, so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyaṇaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va⁹ loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho⁸ seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹² cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisu-khaṃ paṭhamam¹³ jhānaṃ¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam⁸ pītisukhaṃ

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise^o

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchāpakānaṃ. ³ M₈ patā^o

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāhaṃ.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apammu^o; M. asamuṭṭhā; M₈ asammuṭṭhā; M₆ asammuṭṭhā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pathamajjh^o

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

dutiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ³, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ⁵ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāḷisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe «amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapāṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapāṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihata¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato¹² āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ aho si kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosamhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇ anejja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇ so 'ham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim². So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁸ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph. ānañja^o; T. M₆. M₇ ānejjā^o

² Ph. M₇ °si.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi^o

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

⁹ T. khayā^o

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits *this phrase*.

«ayam¹ āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam² iti² nāṇaṃ ahoṣi. «Khīṇā³ jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato⁵ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁶ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte⁷ Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti' ti: evam eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre¹¹ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹².

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vigatā.

⁵ T. M₆ vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'odā; M. 'nibbidhā.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || upāsakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā^o throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṅṭha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁴ arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṅṭho⁵ Nāṭaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṅṭham⁷ Nāṭaputtam⁶ etad avoca 'icchāma⁸ aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāṭa°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° *and* Nāṭa° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. saṅghassa v° bh°

arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ² Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro³ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ taṃ⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. M₆ add taṃ. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etaṃ.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu: akiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaroni na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam' ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁷ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃyo, yena maṃ pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. °vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi¹ anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M, je° and ji°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-
yāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena
maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko sa-
maṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ
Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ
vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniyā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthu-
katā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ
tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha
pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya:
tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena
ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apa-
gabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti?
Yassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti
pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ
anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi.
Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-
bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-
katā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo,
yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apa-
gabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti,
tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

¹ M. pahinnā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. ³ S. appa° *always*.

⁴ M₆. M₇ *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assaseṭṭho.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'aham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim⁹ paṭākam¹⁰ parihareyyum: Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Dīgharattam kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagatanam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattam kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigaṇṭhanam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagatanam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ tam¹⁸ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. ² Ph. assa°

³ M₆, M₇ add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa || upāsakam. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca° ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

⁹ Ph. °li; T. °liyam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ pāṭikam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. °ndhānam; M₆ °nthānam.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātam. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbaṃ, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbaṃ, na² aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbaṃ; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ⁵ ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamaṃ¹⁰ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹² vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹² udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹³ buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadeśanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁴: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁵ vatthaṃ¹⁵ apagatakalakāṃ¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva rajanaṃ¹⁸ paṭiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evam eva Sīhassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman' ti.

10. Atha kho Sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈.

² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṃ.

⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi.

¹² M. Ph. M₇ vini°; M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā.

¹⁴ M. °ti; M₈ pakārosi.

¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. oḷakam.

¹⁷ T. sammā.

¹⁸ T. M₇ rañj°

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ patiga°

²⁰ T. Sīha°

²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₈.

²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā² ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ³ ambho purisa pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhi⁴' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā⁵ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi⁶ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa⁸ nivesane⁹ niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ¹⁰ ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇaṃ ādāya yena Sihassa¹¹ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā¹² Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya¹³ rathiyaṃ¹⁴ siṅghāṭakena¹⁵ siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullaṃ¹⁶ pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ¹⁷ kataṃ, taṃ¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa kataṃ¹⁹ maṃsaṃ²⁰ paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagge²¹ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā²² Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā²³ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ²⁴ pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ²⁵ kataṃ, taṃ²⁶ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ²⁷ uddissa kataṃ²⁸ maṃsaṃ²⁹ pari-

¹ T. suvā^o ² M₈ taṃ.

³ M. S. oṃyādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāyetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha^o

⁸ Ph. oṃdhā; M₆ oṃthā.

⁹ M₆. M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thūlaṃ; M. thula; T. M₆. M₇ thulla^o

¹³ M. missakabhattaṃ. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata^o; M₆. M₇ kaṭa^o; Ph. kataṃ ma^o and kata^o; T. kammaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈. T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāhaṃ; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānaṃ.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alaṃ² ayyo³, dīgharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jīvitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāma⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājabhoggo¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ samkham¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassaṃ disāyaṃ aṅṅe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkaṃ¹⁷ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃ yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchī hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisīditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₃ continues: taṃ Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. pan' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₃.

⁸ Ph. M₃. M₆. S. °nti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₃ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ S. taṃ Bh°

¹² Ph. M₃ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ saṅkhyam; S. samkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ sukkaṃ ¹⁸ M₃ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁸ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ vahissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jīvitamaranāpariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadaṃsetā¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti¹⁹ lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sāṭheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. *insert* ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajjetā. ⁴ *all MSS. have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti. ⁵ T. kuṭṭh° ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ *is spoiled here*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe; T. M₆. M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvata.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jīvitampariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ *adds* vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁶ M. *here* saṅkhaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₈ *has* jekucchinā (*sic*).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsamaḍhi; āradhaviṛiyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam⁸, na⁹ tam⁹ apāpuṇitvā¹⁰ viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissati' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke¹² desessāmi¹³ aṭṭha ca⁷ assadose aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca⁷ purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh° ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhāntu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyitvā¹¹ patodaṃ¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhānam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆. M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. laṅghati; T. M₆. M₇ laṅkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ daṇḍam. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. patodalatṭhim; Ph. °latṭhihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈. M₇ °dānam; M. °tṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yena kāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tath' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde saṃharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde saṃharitvā⁷ tath' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbeṭṭheti¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴; tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhāmo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamṣitvā; M₇ vidimsitvā. ² M₈ °kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha°

⁸ S. *always puts* bhikkhū *after* bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kiṃ nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi' ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam bhañjati⁶, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim⁸ ussajjitvā rathisam⁹ yeva ajjomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₃ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham.

³ T. M₆, M₇ lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₃ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₃ bhaññati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₃ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M₃ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₃ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññenā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₃ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṅhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyivā saṅghaṃ anādiyivā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā sārathim⁴ anādiyivā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānaṃ⁷ viddhamṣitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṅhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evam

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇, S.

⁵ S. paṭodayaṭṭhim; M. patodalatṭhim; Ph. olatṭhihi; M₈ paṭodaṃ latṭhihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ oḍānaṃ; M. oṭhānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ viddhamṣitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: ti tuṅhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. viheṭṭheti; M₇ ohesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva¹ idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵' ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto vidhho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde samharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde samharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheraṃ bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataraṃ, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca tato malā¹⁷ malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ °hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. °to; M. Ph. °to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya° ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkh° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetaṃ ca uggahetaṃ ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca¹ viññāpetā¹ ca¹ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti² sāvetaṃ ca uggahetaṃ ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhati⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggahavādinam⁶ na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca⁷ cchādeti⁸ sāsanaṃ asandiṭṭhaṃ⁹ ca⁹ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppatti¹¹: sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhatim; M₇ byādhatim.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. ruṇṇena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁸.

XIX.

1. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimaṇḍamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Pahārādaṃ¹⁰ asurindaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o ² T. M₆. M₇ °hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruṇṇena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. °pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Attha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame attha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo t̥hitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo t̥hitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ t̥iram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ t̥iram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit attha, but have ayam mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. °vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. °le.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ² gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M₈ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °khyam.

³ M₈ *has* ayam bhante *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T. ca; M₆. M₇ 'va.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

⁸ T. M₆ *add* ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una°; S. unna°

¹⁰ T. punna°; M₆ puttā; M₇ pūnattaṃ.

¹¹ T. *inserts* na. ¹² T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆ 'va; M₇. S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *add* pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta°

¹⁷ S. ved° ¹⁸ Ph. M₈. M₇ sī°; M₆ lilā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °laṃ. ²⁰ M. S. °go. ²¹ M₈ °kallaṃ.

²² M₈ *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā¹ timitiṅgalā² timiramiṅgalā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ⁵ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitiṅgalā⁷ timiramiṅgalā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ¹³ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁴; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti¹⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitiṅgalā; M₈ timiratiṅgalā; M₇ timitiṅgilā both times; T. timitiṅgalā; M₆ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. °piṅgalā; M₈. M₆ °lā; T. M₇ timitiṅgalā both times. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ °lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe | ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ¹⁴ M. °ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho². Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho²: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo⁵ velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ⁶ mama⁶ sāvakā⁷ jīvitahetu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā¹¹ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippam eva¹⁴ tīraṃ vāheti¹⁵ thalaṃ ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā¹⁸ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹⁸ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₈ Mahānāma. ² T. °dhā. ³ M₈ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °hetuṃ.

⁹ M₈ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yaṃ mama; M₆. M₇ yaṃ mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. °kānaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₈ Mahā°

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈. S. kasambuka° ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sannio

¹⁸ M₈ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippaṃ eva¹ naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō², atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ⁷ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti: ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati.⁵ Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₈ sannio ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₈ Mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁷ M. M₈. S. 'khyam.

⁸ M. M₈. S. 'no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₈. S. 'yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. S. 'khyam. ¹¹ Ph. 'jetvā.

¹² M. M₈. S. 'no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ 'likkhe.

¹⁸ M₈ una^o; S. unna^o; M₇ una^o and ūna^o

¹⁹ T. punna^o; M₆. M₇ puna^o ²⁰ M₈ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavālam⁸ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko⁹ masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahataṃ¹³ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴: timitiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° always.

⁶ S. veḷ° ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₆ sī°; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ °ṭṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantaṃ.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgalo; M₆ timiṅgalā.

ramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda³
 ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime
 bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
 sakadāgāmi⁴ sakadāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
 anāgāmi⁵ anāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā
 arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda³ ayam dhamma-
 vinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-
 panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
 sakadāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi⁵ anāgā-
 miphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
 panno: ayam⁶ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-
 smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
 riya abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
 yaṃ viharati Pubbarāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
 vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
 rattiya nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ
 uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
 paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā
 tuṅhi ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ °piṅgalo; T. M₆ timitimiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgila.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddisatu; Ph. udissatu; M₈ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṃhī ahoṣi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyā³ rattiyā utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam⁴ aruṇam⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'kiṃ⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasama-cāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiñṇaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiñṇaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ⁷ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnaṃ; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṃhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṃhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₈ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₈ uddhate. ³ T. nandi°

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₈ uddhato; M₆ uddhassa.

⁵ M₈ °ṇo. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₈ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalam bāhayaṃ³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahaṇā pi⁵ nāma⁵ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹¹. Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā²⁰

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇, bāham.

⁴ T. M₆ °kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddisatu; M₈ udissatu. ⁷ M₈. S. yāvata.

⁸ M₈ tāmhi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse°

¹⁰ M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi°

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā°

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno¹⁰ anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆ omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siho ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khaḷuṅkena¹¹ malāni ca
Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈ ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vaggo; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājaññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ suṇāhi⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁸. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsīmi¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ¹⁴ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhame¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °na. ² M₈ puts tvam after gaha°

³ Ph. M₈ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ suṇohi. ⁷ T. °karotha. ⁸ T. M₇ °ti.

⁹ M₈ inserts taṃ bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₈ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °si.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₈ nekkhamaṃ.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ² dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tath' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅhañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante⁵ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁶ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁷ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhūñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni¹⁰ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹¹ vo dammi' ti¹²? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jetṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ¹³ ayya¹⁴ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁵ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesim¹⁶. Komāriṃ¹⁷ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-taṃ¹⁸. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata^o

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jenni. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁶ T. aññattaṃ.

8. Saṃvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho pañhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, aham assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā¹² evaṃ¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho pañhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatiṃ¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

12. Yān'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañ'orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °ṇomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. acch°

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mi ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikāṃ dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakāṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utṭhāyāsanā⁵ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakāṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; S. cāhaṃ.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₈ utṭhāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati aṭṭha² acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham² bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁴ suṇāhi⁴ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁵ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati⁶’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁵ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmodo ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho⁷ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsiṃ⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram⁸ samkilesam nekkhamme⁹ ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam¹⁰ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tath’

¹ omitted by M₃. ² Ph. M₃ panāham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ tam suṇohi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₃. M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₃ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₃ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsīm¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyīm³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchati, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhunjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthanāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesim¹⁸. Komāriṃ¹⁹ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aūñathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

8. Saṃvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °raṃ.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho pañāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti², sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi³ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammaṃ deseti², aham assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁸, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko silavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅghaṃ¹⁰ kho pañāhaṃ bhante parivisanto¹¹ nābhijānāmi evaṃ¹² cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṃ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ¹³ kho pana maṃ¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho pañāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭiṃ²⁰ 'maṃ vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. *adds* kho; *all MSS. omit* bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °ṇomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *put these words after* as° saddh°

⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavio°; M₆ paṭivio°

¹² Ph. *puts* evaṃ *after* cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ *omits also* vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ *omitted by* T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unnaṭi.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ *omit* vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ² kho pan' etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ³, yena³ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmaṃkaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. °tā. ² T. acch°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ saṃyojanānaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Āl°

⁷ T. Aggālace°; M₆. M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā² bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁵, sīlavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpī . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappī throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca.

⁵ T. M₆ pe || sī°

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etaḍ avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchatī parehi nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe || sīla^o; T. omits Āl^o

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth^o Āl^o; T. adds only bh^o Hatth^o ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M₈ paññayamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyaṃ² Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehaṃ³ imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo'⁶ ti⁶, taṃ⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Saṃvijjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbaṃ⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāhaṃ¹² Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahetuṃ. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka attamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesuṃ, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesuṃ; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

¹ M₈ ovutto. ² M. Ph. tāyaṃ; M₈ 'va tāyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāhaṃ.

⁴ S. vācena *throughout*; M₈ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyāraccena. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. 'ti.

⁸ M₈. S. daḷ^o ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbaṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyaṃ; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi¹ aṭṭhahi²?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpī bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, pañnavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || hi°; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² sīlasampanno hoti no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko⁶ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhatānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpararikkhī⁹ hoti no paraṃ atthūpararikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvataṃ kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

4. 'Kittāvataṃ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paraṃ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko⁶ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpararikkhī¹⁶ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpararikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. dassanāya kāmo. ⁴ T. bhikkhū.

⁵ S. saddhammassa^o *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ dhāraṅka^o *always*. ⁷ M₈ °ṇe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sutānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. °kkhito; M₈ °kkham; M₆ °kkhato.

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a^o

¹² Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °ṇe. ¹⁵ M₈ dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata² kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata³ nu³ kho⁴ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvata⁶ kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata⁶ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata⁸ kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata¹³ kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata¹³ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M₃. ⁴ Ph. M₃ *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M₃. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₃ *add* kho.

⁹ M₃. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₃. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ronṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave dāraḥakā, kodhabalā⁸ mātuḡamā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkhaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ⁶ *omitted by* M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ aḡhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhamābhiraṭṭhaṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhamābhiraṭṭhaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₃ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₃ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₃ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti *and so on*.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *have* Puna ca param bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* pañca balāni.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ *omitted by* M. ⁷ M₈ *has* kacco loko ti.

⁸ *omitted by* M₈. ⁹ Ph. M₈. M₆ *add* ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. ^oniko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā³, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁴ parinibbāyiko⁵ sambodhagāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca puggalo tiracchānayoṇiṃ⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo pittivisaṃyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo aññatarāṃ¹¹ dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yitthāṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukataḍukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loke anuppanno hoti arahāṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₈ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. °niko.

⁶ T. °gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. °yoniyaṃ.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ °taro; T. M₆. M₇ °tarasmim. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. paral^o ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭi^o l. na paṭi^o ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi suga-
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo
paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitassa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaca-
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussā-
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹
parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitassa
attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti.

Manussalābhaṃ¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvavedite¹¹
ye khaṇaṃ¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇaṃ.
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.
Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,
tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhībhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alaṃ vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₈. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. ca; M. Ph. M₈. S. add kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

⁷ M₈ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₈ manussasalābhaṃ.

¹¹ M₈ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₈ jānāmi gacchanti instead of
kh° nādhī° ¹³ M₈ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M₈ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₈ samukhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā¹ saddhammaṃ² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāñijo¹⁰ va atitatto cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammaṃ aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppedite
 akamsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇam paccavidhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyam anuttaram.
 Ye maggam paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye samvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyasarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññam. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. ojjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro^o ⁹ M₆ otiṃ; S. omitam.

¹⁰ M₈ oja; M. Ph. oñijjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu^o ¹² M. Ph. S. otipissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ o dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā^o

¹⁷ T. ovidhum; M. ovibham; Ph. obhimam; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. ote.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ o parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādakatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Sūsu^o throughout.

²⁵ T. ovaṃsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhavi-
yassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhi-
tassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivittakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya³, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesaka-lāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturaḥosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi⁷ aṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkesasi⁹, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākañkhissasi, vivicc' eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi° ² M. Ph. sami°

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yan tam (M₈ yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkaṃ.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi², tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhattam samasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi², tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedissasi⁸, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihāri' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹² catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivarānam¹⁶ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhi^o always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam
abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-
lābhī bhavissasi² akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā sālīnam³ odano⁴ vicitakāḷako anekasūpo ane-
kavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanam⁵ khāyissati
santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya
okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ aṭṭha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam
abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-
lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā kūtāgāram ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phusitag-
gaḷam⁷ pihitavātapānam, evam eva te⁸ rukkhāmūlasenāsa-
nam⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya
phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ aṭṭha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam
abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-
lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² paṭa-
likatthato¹³ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo¹⁴ sa-uttaraccha-
do ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇsantharakasa-
yanāsanam¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparit-
tassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya°; M₇ bhojanānam. ⁶ M. Ph. uli°

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhāmūle se° ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °ko. ¹² Ph. °ko; omitted by M₈. T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ °migapaccattharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. °santārako°; Ph. M₈ °santārako (M₈ santharako)
sayato (M₈ °no) senāsanam; T. M₇ °santharako sayanānam;
M₆ °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhessajjāni, seyyathidaṃ² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhessajjam³ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁴ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁵ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Atṭha⁷ vo⁷ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi⁸, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ⁹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave atṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °jjānam. ⁴ M. opakko

⁵ M. M₈ sami°; Ph. sami° corr. from sammi°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁷ M₆ atṭh' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi°

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe || Katame. ¹⁰ Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, āradhaviṛiyo samāno 'āradhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyū' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittena vivekaṇeṇa vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisamyuttaṃ⁴ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. °tā; Ph. °tvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

³ Ph. ni°; M₈ nikkhamā° ⁴ T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kārāmassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītaṃ ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvaḥ dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₈.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjhā°

⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tath' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasāṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcaṃ adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṃ⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from* Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu'² dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ
Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyam⁹ vadanti
Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun⁷' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmi¹³' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati,

¹ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. ² T. sāhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °taṃ; S. *adds* dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ *repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has* apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun *for* na ara° . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. °yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. ¹² M. °ṇānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sānasakkharillaṅ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṅ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-
seyyam⁷. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvipphāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti
micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsantino micchāsamādhino. Evam
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikam na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsānasakkharillaṅ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṅ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṅ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṅ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṅ; M₈ anupadaṅ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatiṇo sammāsamaḍhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sampadā. Anīti sampadā hoti virūhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapaññe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kamma-sampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam nātvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyati.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

³ S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M₈ has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp°

⁴ M₈ aññassa; S. dhaññāya. ⁵ M. °lla; Ph. °llā.

⁶ T. °lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M₈ dinna.

⁸ Ph. °kha; M₈ °kham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °paññā; M₇ °pañña. ¹¹ M₈ °tam.

¹² M₈ satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M₆. M₇ ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M₈ sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam⁵. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bheda paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saavyatam upapajjeyyan⁹' ti.
So taṃ cittam dahati¹⁰ taṃ cittam adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittam
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittam hīne 'dhimuttam¹¹ uttarim¹²
abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā saavyatam upapajjati⁹. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,
no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopaṇidhi
visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muñcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imānā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā^o

⁵ S. *vasatham pa^o always.*

⁶ M. Ph. *°sīsati*; M₈ *°sissati and °sīsati throughout.*

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ S. pada^o

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi^o; M₈ hinādhi^o

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *°ri throughout*; M₆ *°ri and °rim.*

¹³ M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhatā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma^o *throughout*; M₈ Catuma^o

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ² devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ⁵ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ⁸ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . pe⁹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹⁰ devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹² sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ¹³ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ¹⁴ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ¹⁵ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M. T. °tā. ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₈. S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. °tassavatti; M₈ °vassavati. ¹² M₈ °tā.

¹³ M₈ °vassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati² taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ³ uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁵. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattḥūni⁸. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ⁹, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussadobhagaṃ¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ nābhisambhoti. So¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhagaṃ¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tatr' upa° samv°

⁵ Ph. savirā°; M₆ *omits* no sa°

⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriya°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthūṃ *mostly*; S. °vatthu *nearly always*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*. ¹² *omitted by T.*

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhagaṃ.

kiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena³, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum⁴ adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatiṃse deve dasahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati.

¹ Ph. *adds* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ °rājā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° ⁴ T. *omits the next five words*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā. ⁷ M₈ Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena āhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriyavatthūni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₈ °tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₈ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₆ Sunimito; M₈ Nimm^o ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi^o

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya² deti, abhiñham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵ abhiñham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸ na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cajitvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya

¹ M₈ suci.

² M. Ph. M₈ 'yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₈.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₈ pāṇa°; T. panita°

⁶ M. dānam. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ 'risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. 'yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'tūnam *always*.

¹² M₈ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ mātaṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³ nivitṭhasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴ rañño hito devahito nātinaṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame atṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhama puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando . . . pe⁹ . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₈ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. °riye; M₈ °riyo; Ph. S. °rino.

⁴ Ph. °le; M₈ vesale for ca pe°; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha pe°; M₆ dhammi pe° instead of dhamme ca pe°

⁵ T. samitaṃ. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || saṅghaṃ. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. °ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ⁴ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ⁵ datvā⁶ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati⁷ na saṃkiyissati⁸ appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisaṃkamaṇo kusalābhisaṃkamaṇo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁹ sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ¹⁵ vamsaññaṃ¹⁶ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati¹⁷ na¹⁸ saṃkiyissati¹⁹ appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ puññābhisaṃkamaṇo kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈.

² Ph. M₈ °kissanti.

³ M. M₈ asaṃk° for na saṃk° ⁴ Ph. M₈ °kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₈ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₈ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko⁴ pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'⁵ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ °sā. ³ T. *inserts* vipāko.

⁴ M₆ *adds* hoti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the* Uddāna.

⁶ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhadd°

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto *throughout*; M₈ °vutto *and* °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² t̥hetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

² M. M₈. S. p'āṅg°; T. M₇ aṅg° ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₈ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °kho; M₈ °kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °rino.

⁸ S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M₈ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °dino. ¹² M₈ °saṅṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₈ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho¹ t̥heto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhakkikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhakkiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇsanthārake¹³ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇsanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₈ °sattho. ² M₈ tena. ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₈ °vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ T. M₇ aṅg° ⁶ S. adds pe.

⁷ M. M₈ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M₈ pa) || vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ aṅg° ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ S. °tharake; M₈ °saṅtharake; M₇ °santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṅtha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tiṇasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'añg°; M₈ aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṅṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā. ⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṅṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'añg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ³ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalaṃ nāgghati⁷ soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāṃ⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idaṃ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ¹⁶ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāṃ¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh°

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakāṃ.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. dibbaṃ s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇ °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo.

nam āyuppamāṇam. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ⁴ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇam. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ³ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana⁴ me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ⁵ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇam. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇam. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. °nussa° *throughout*; M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tussitānaṃ, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tussi° *throughout.* ⁶ M₈ °nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam² rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni³ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassa-sahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinna⁶ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
 abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhunṇeyya vikālabhojanam⁸
 mālam na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca¹¹ suriyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam. ² M₈ manussa^o

³ M₈ mānussa^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₈. T. M₆ ca dinnam. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu^o; M₆ °yanti; S. °yantā. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₈ °likkhe.

etasmim¹ yaṃ vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veḷuriyaṅ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātarāṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampī¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim
 imaṅ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₈ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₈ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ddayāni; M₈ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₆ continues: pe || anindita settham upenti ṭhānan ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₈. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe³ . . . 'Yāva-jīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁴ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā⁶ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹⁰ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹¹ kalaṃ nāgghati¹² soḷasiṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹³ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁴ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁴ T. M₇, add pi; M₇ omits aṭṭh°

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kiṃ va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kiṃ va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₇, °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. °saṃ.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yam Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇, pan' etam. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇, pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne.

⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā^o

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathaṃ
 buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṅ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanaṃ⁹
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭhaṃ upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphhalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 ṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M, santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M₃ °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₃ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

¹ M. M₈ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without pi throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*

³ M. *repeats this phrase.* ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁶ *omitted by Ph. M₈.*

⁷ S. °ṇi pajā °nussā. ⁸ M₆ cettayyūṃ.

⁹ M₈ Bocch^o *throughout*; M₆ Bojjaṅg^o *and Bojjo*

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitandaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājānapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhiccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. p'aṅ°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °santharake *always*.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅ° ⁷ T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ kiṃ va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

naṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁷ na cādinnam⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by M.*

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ haṇe; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālaṃ na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi⁹ veḷuriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tārame. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅ-
 kamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₈ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₈ °likkhe. ⁸ M₈ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M₇ manim. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan.

¹² M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattēma: mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ saraṃ² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ saraṃ² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattēma³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va³ nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁴ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇā⁶ nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pitā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohitakā¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra⁷ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra¹⁴. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va¹⁵ gāyi, ekā 'va¹⁶ nacci, ekā 'va¹⁷ accharikaṃ¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaṇiyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddaṃ. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesuṃ; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesuṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohitā.

¹² T. odātakā. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va g^o

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ oiyam; M. Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₆ oṭalissa; T. olikassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ oḡatassa; T. onnāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaṇiyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pemaṇiyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādhiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vatteṃ: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇam ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saram⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saram ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukham ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vatteṃ' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰ assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kāra° ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddam. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra'¹. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikaṃ⁵ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭṭipatālitassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv āhaṃ¹² bhante indriyāni okkhipim. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

5. Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbūṭṭhāyini¹⁷ pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭṭissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādiṇi. Ye te¹⁸ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kamantā 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhattu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'ogatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaniyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o

¹⁶ T. 'ogāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilānākānañ⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yaṃ⁷ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni aṣoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃ samvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. °nā. ² M. Ph. M₈ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gī.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₈ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₈ °parijanā throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātarāṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁴ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāvini⁵ manāpacāriṇiṃ piyavādiṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. *adds* ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² *omitted by* T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gī.

⁸ M. °kāmadaṃ.

⁹ M₈ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆ °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi atṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhaddo denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādiṇi⁶. Ye te bhaddo garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddo abbhantārā kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhaddo abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddo āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni aṣoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti paṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu°; M₃ Samsu°

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. *adds* nisidi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by M₃.*

⁶ S. pe || Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₃ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bhārati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °gī. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadāṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa || Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nisīdi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaro² antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena⁴ saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātāṃ, taṃ jīvitahetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhata āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁷ loko āradhho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silāsampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silāsampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. 'rā. ³ S. 'nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₇ saccamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ anajjhā^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ parassā; M. M₈ paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathanā ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathanā ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiyā⁵ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁶ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādīsī silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gi.

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathanā; T. *puts* pe after Visākhe.

⁴ M. la || Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. *has the masculine throughout.*

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₃. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. *inserts* kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ⁶, taṃ jivitaheṭṭhi pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhaddā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. °rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhiṃ (*sic*), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (*sic*); M₆. M₇ *omit* pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁴ loko⁴ āradho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā
niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatim āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinim.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr' uddānam⁸:

Samkhitte vitthatē Visākhe Vāseṭṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Paññasakaṃ samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆. M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. °mī. ¹¹ M. M₈ °ddha.

¹² S. pana. ¹³ M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LI¹.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ² pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānhi⁵ saddhiṃ yena

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesāli tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamanam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

¹ M₃ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na before Bhagavā; M₃ omits it.

⁴ M₃ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātuḡāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ¹, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātuḡāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuḡā apādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasātūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ⁷ kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇiyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇiyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakaṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ ovādūpasāṅkamaṇā¹²

¹ T. ojjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆. M₇. S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. oṭā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph. °sisitabbā).

¹¹ M₈ °pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa°; M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosanghe tihi thānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisankāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosanghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosanghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhāsītabbo⁸, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovaṭo¹⁰ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyaśmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī¹³ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va⁷ te¹⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ⁴ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁶ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. °niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °setabbo; M₆ omits pari^o

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ °vādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₈ ovādo.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sīsaṃ nahāto⁴ uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamālaṃ⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmīṃ patitṭhāpeyya⁹, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātuḡāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

¹ M₈ °vādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. °ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sīsanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ °hitvā. ⁹ T. patitṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ taṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ sālikhettam na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettam na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva ālim⁵ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā' ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammantabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammantabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa'⁷ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni⁸ suvicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. °ti; M₆ °ti and ti. ² T. °tanti.

³ M. mañja°; S. mañje° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ālim; S. pālim. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppavattitāni; omitted by M₈. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °to.

¹⁰ T. °vyanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ visa°

hoti bhikkhunisaṅgham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuninaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etaṃ² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya³ garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetū, yaṃ⁵ ahaṃ⁵ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā samvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanān' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā samvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ghassa. ² M₈ pana taṃ.

³ M₆. M₇ °vatthavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₈.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṁvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti no dubbharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koḷīyānaṁ nigamo. Atha² kho Dīghajānu Koḷīyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho Dīghajānu Koḷīyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī³ putta-sambādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṁ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātarūparajataṁ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṁ tathā dhammam desetu, ye amhākaṁ assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya⁶ samparāya-sukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṁvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁸ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammatṭhānena jivikaṁ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam saṁvidhātum¹². Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₈ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma°

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °nijje.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santitṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajjivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogāḷhaṃ¹² na¹² atihīnaṃ¹² 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ¹³ paggahetvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹⁷ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogāḷhaṃ¹¹ na¹² atihīnaṃ¹² 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ samma°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ oṇa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. unṇa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikam² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ³ 'vāyaṃ⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiraṃ jīvikam² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁶ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jīvikam² kappeti na¹⁰ accogāhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihinaṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivitā¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ °ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ °tam.

³ M₆ °khāyikaṃ; M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakaṅ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ ayaṃ; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetṭhā°; M₈ anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamārikaṅ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama°; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco°; S. nācco° ¹¹ M. S. nāti°

¹² T. sammājivikaṃ; M₇ sammājivitā.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.; T. M₇ put hoti also after surā°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati 'Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'īti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja³ silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₃. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha° ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jīvikam⁵ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāmā, tesan no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā¹¹ dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu¹² dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajj° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bhābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharū vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajīvitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānam veditvā vayanī ca bhogānam veditvā samaṃ¹² jīvikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₃ °tam.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bāha°; M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₈ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogāḷham² na² atihīnam² 'evam me³ āyo vyaṃ pari-
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi
vā tulaṃ⁴ paggahetvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ⁵ etta-
kena vā unnatan'⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā
samaṃ⁷ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti na accogāḷham na² atihīnam²
'evam me āyo vyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo
āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁹ 'vāyaṃ¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikaṃ¹¹ 'vāyaṃ¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyaṃ¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ vi-
ditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā¹⁴ samaṃ¹⁵ jivikaṃ⁸
kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vyaṃ
pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita¹⁶.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo
ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya¹⁸; evaṃ hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° *throughout*.

² M. S. nāti°

³ *omitted by* M₈.

⁴ Ph. M₈ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. oṇa°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ uṇṇa°

⁷ M₈. S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °taṃ.

⁹ M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ; M₈ °khārītañ; T. M₇, °khādānaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M. ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃ; Ph. ajeṭṭhamarikañ; M₈ aṭṭhamā-sāritaṃ; S. addhamārikañ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yaṃ; T. khvāhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₇ *insert* taṃ vā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammajjivitaṃ; M₆. M₇ °jivita.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₈ vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvikam⁴ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā⁵ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyam⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *give it in full.*

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈.* ³ M₈. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °tam. ⁵ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °rāgandhāyam.

⁷ M. Ph. °bandho; M₈ °dhammo; T. °vinividdho; M₇ °vinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca² kāmarāgarattāyaṃ³ bhikkhave chandarāga-
vinibaddho⁴ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati,
samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti
kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanān ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gaṇḍo² sallañ² ca² saṅgo ca²
paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayaṃ⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano
otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññam¹⁰ na¹¹ riñcati¹².
So imaṃ palipatham duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho
pajaṃ jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānam avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anu-
taram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . .
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵
. . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-
hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. °rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇ °ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °bandho; M₇ °vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₈ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and
so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasi-kānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassā ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āraddhaviriyo viharati thānavā dalha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannam aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. ābhi°

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ add anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe ° sacchi°

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₆ after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhu alam attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ār°; M. M₈ araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ ditṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyyā⁸ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:
esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānaṃ manussaṇaṃ puññapekkhānapāṇinaṃ¹²
karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ ma-
happhalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈. T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh^o | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh^o hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh^o dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā^o

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pekkhāna^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ʃhitā:
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho⁴ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānaṃ manussaṃ puññapekhānapāṇinaṃ
karotaṃ⁵ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha⁶ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

Gotami ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dīghajānuṃ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayaṃ dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭa-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati urattāliṃ¹⁵ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti. ⁶ T. saṃghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-adhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotami^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito duti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ S. °li always.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₈ continue: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ Ph. M₈ °bho.

⁷ omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ¹² paresaṃ.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁴ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M₇ *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no *with* alaṃ *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇ ca alaṃ.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alaṃ; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kuṣalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca² dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kuṣalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₈ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₈. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḷakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no² paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḷakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no² attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḷakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālaṃ. ² omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacarīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ⁷, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ⁵ hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ M₈ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ maṃ c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁸ M₆ nām' ahaṃ. ⁹ M. S. °ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. °ttam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁰ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi°; M. adds pi; M₆ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₈. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvam; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₈ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassi viharissāmi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisīdissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassi.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi°; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā°

'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññasi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti.

¹ M. M₃ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph. M₃. S. Sāvatthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. °dhāya. ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. °saṃ ñeva; M₃ °saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T. M, add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca² devatā jāneyyaṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammaṣṣa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā⁵' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammaṣṣa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁸' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈ T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammaṣṣa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammaṣṣa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammaṣṣa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evaṃdighā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁵ devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁶ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo' ti tā⁸ ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kivaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭam¹² adhidevaṇāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹³ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭam¹² adhidevaṇāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈. M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ 'vattam; Ph. 'vuttam, then 'vattam; T. M₇ 'vaddham; M₆ 'vattam, then 'vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹ paccaññāsimo². Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanaṃ.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam⁴ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanaṃ.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanaṃ.

6. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanaṃ.

7. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

² Ph. M₈ °si.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattaṃ (sic).

20

8. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamo vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhā throughout.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatiṃsaparisā, Mārāparisā, Brahmaparisā.

3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṅ c'eva sallapitapubbaṅ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamaṇā ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṅ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma^o and catuma^o; Ph. cātuma^o both times.

⁴ Ph. °mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ . . .¹ gahapatipariṣaṃ . . . samaṇapariṣaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikapariṣaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsapariṣaṃ . . . Mārapariṣaṃ² . . . Brahmapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra pi⁴ mayā sannisinnapubbaṅ c'eva sallapitapubbaṅ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṅ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitaṅ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha pariṣā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālim⁸ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyam¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₈. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₈ 'liyā; Ph. 'li; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'lim. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla° throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunivā; S. paṭissunivā always.

4. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadacetiyam², ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam' bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambacetiyam⁵, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadacetiyam, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā⁷ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M, Sattabba°; M₃ Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M₃ Sānandara°; M, Sārandam ce° *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. ⁴ *omitted by M₃*.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°; M₃ Pattabba°; T. M, Sattabba°; M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₃. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh° (S. pe | ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa | ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññas⁴ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante⁵ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisidi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyai kam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁶ paññāpessantapaṭṭhapessanti⁷ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁸, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁹ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Eтарыahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā¹⁰ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .¹¹ yāva¹² me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₈; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₈ dese°

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar° throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho paṇ' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji⁶. Ossatṭhe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahoṣi bhīmsanako salomahaṃso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese°

³ M₃ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₃ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₃ usajji.

⁷ M₃. M, osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₃ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆ loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M₃ °dudru° throughout.

¹⁰ M₃ udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasāṅkhāram avassaji¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-
 van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī uduke patiṭṭhitā, udakam vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampakenti, udakam kampakitam paṭhavim kampaketi. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposaññā: so imam paṭhavim kampaketi⁸ samkampaketi⁹ sampakampaketi¹⁰. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇ add ahosi bhīmsanako salomahaṃso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paññā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamao hetu pañcamao paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādise-sāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S. ossajati; Ph. M₈ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Icechā alaṅ ca saṃkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ sīlavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .¹³ parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado¹⁴ parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti . . .¹³ visārado¹⁶ ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi . . .¹³ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ

¹ S. bhayā; M₈ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₈; S. 'obhūta.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

⁵ S. 'lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₈ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M₈ 'sāyaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₆ omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacarō² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .¹¹ parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

. . .¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūrettabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴. . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶. . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giñjakāvasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₃ phuss°; T. M₆. M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₃. M₇. S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₃ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ °yap. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ °yap. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆. S. Nād°; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhiñja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhaddo

² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe || evaṃ. ³ T. passi° and assi°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyaṃ² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharati Giṅjakāvasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya⁴ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁵, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḥhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nāṭo; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nād° ² Ph. Bhiṅja°

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍasseyya; M₆. M₇. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. °kkhilitvā.

⁸ M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorrattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu³ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu⁴ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite.² T. ḍaseyya.³ T. M₆. M₇ assa.⁴ T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvitam sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo³ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikaṃ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vañijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkheṇa yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa. ⁶ T. °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ñijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum¹. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave āraḅkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bhāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² āraḅkkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḁaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āraḅkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasīlino⁹ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paṇṇāsampannānaṃ paṇṇāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyaṇ¹² ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhogaṇaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹³ jīvikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḁhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihīnaṃ¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayaṃ¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onataṃ¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti.

² T. M₆. M₇ so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime.

⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M₇ ḁaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'putto.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh°

¹¹ T. sampadaṃ.

¹² T. M₆ ay° throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti° throughout.

¹⁶ T. vayo ayaṃ.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M₇ ettaken' eva.

¹⁸ M. Ph. on°

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ viditvā³ samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajīvitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ken' eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ uṇṇ^o; M₆ ūna^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'okhādi; Ph. S. 'okhādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū^o; M₇ ajuddhu^o; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ³ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or °na); M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °ḷi; Ph. M₈ °li always.

⁹ M₈ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevica¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati². Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati⁴ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevica¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M₈. S. *the same with short i.* ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₈.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ so utṭh^o ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ so na; M₆ so *alone*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.*

kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādi⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madī²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-
kasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe⁴ . . . Chah'⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhī⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā vā-
cāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ
attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . .
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. lābhī ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkaraṇo.

¹¹ M. Ph. visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;
M₆ pe ṅ sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tīh'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₈ no alaṃ; M. T. alaṃ.

² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

⁵ M₈ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. alaṃ.

⁸ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; M₈ alaṃ; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₈. T. tīhi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₈ no ca a°

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

⁸ *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₈ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₈ lā; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₈ ca sa° ¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₈.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, no ca su°

¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₈ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph. visa°

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. alaṃ.

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁴' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁷' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁸' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim⁸, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁹' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇi-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. ² T. katabbaṃ.

³ Ph. M₃ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₇, °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₃. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsacitaṃ⁶ maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alatthaṃ.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* na viriyam āro

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ *omitted by M₈*. ⁵ *omitted by T.*

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °ṭikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitaṃ; *omitted by M₈*.

⁷ M. S. *add* viriyam āro; T. *omits* so nippo

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*. ⁹ M₈ *adds* ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. *add* na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*.

¹² S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. *gives* a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana ¹ me ² karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'³ eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa⁵ evaṃ⁵ hoti⁵ 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto⁷ nāsakkhiṃ⁸ buddhānaṃ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva¹³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim¹⁵, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanta nāsakkhiṃ¹⁶ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₈ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭik^o always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈ °si. ⁷ M₈ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇ °kkhi; M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh^o

¹² omitted by M. M₈. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₈ °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavattum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavattum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavattum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavattum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavattūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānam⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al^o ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₈ sata(?); M. Ph. M₈ add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd^o itself.

Dve¹ saddhā¹ dve maraṇasati² dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ parihānaṃ kusitaṃ⁶ ārabbhavatthuni ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañā-
 nadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannaṃ¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannaṃ upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannaṃ
 upanisasampannaṃ hoti silam, sile sati silasampannaṃ
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādhisampannaṃ upanisasampannaṃ hoti
 yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati ya-
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannaṃ upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₃. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. S. ⁴ Ph. M₃. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₃. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts atṭha.

⁷ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca-
 tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa-

¹³ Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M₃ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannessa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāñṇe satisampajāñṇasampannessa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannessa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsītā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹² dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammaṃ¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammaṃ³ dhāreti . . . Sutvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ¹³ upaparikkhati, no ca³ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. *in full*.

³ *omitted by S.* ⁴ M. c'ūpa°; S. *omits* ca.

⁵ M₈ *otvā throughout*.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph. M₈.* ⁸ *omitted by M₈.*

⁹ M₈ etaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ *oti ti.* ¹¹ Ph. *adds* ca.

¹² *omitted by Ph. T. M₇.* ¹³ *omitted by T.*

¹⁴ S. *adds* ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aṅṅāya dhammaṃ aṅṅāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aṅṅatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aṅṅatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² suṇātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aṅṅatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °tam; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhāṇam.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanam; T. only tam.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kiṃsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M₈ only tam.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati⁴, itthiṃ hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁸ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M₇, aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. ādi°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

⁶ M₈ duss° ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₈. M₇, aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M₇, aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇, add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M₇, aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalō' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yaṃ² samaṇena pattabbaṃ³ brāhmaṇena vusimatā
yaṃ vedagunā pattabbaṃ⁴ bhisakkena anuttaraṃ
yaṃ nimmalena pattabbaṃ⁵ vimalena sucimatā⁶
yaṃ nāṇinā⁷ pattabbaṃ⁸ vimuttena anuttaraṃ,
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ¹¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbaṃ. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimatā. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapa°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambisu. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasanḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṇ cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁵ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁸ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham¹⁵ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā¹⁹ va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samaṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahutam *always*. ⁵ *omitted by M₈*.

⁶ M₈ *mostly* Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. °tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; *omitted by M₆*. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₈ *insert so*.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ *add pana*.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama° *or* nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaṣāya (*sic*); M₆ yasaṣayam; M₇ yasaṣāya; M₈ *omits all from yasaṣā° to akasiralābhī*. ¹⁷ *omitted by T*.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; *omitted by T. M₇*. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan' ti. Māham⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁶ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁴ akicchālābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākam pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttānam viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvam.

⁶ S. °ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam; M₈ omits all from yassā^o to akasiralābhī.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ °yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi² sañjagghante saṃkiṭante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ aṅgulipatodakehi¹⁰ sañjagghanti saṃkiṭanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ¹⁶ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā successati¹⁸ samañuddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuṃ. ² S. °kena; T. °kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. °kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha panāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhuṃ. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₈ idaṃ.

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M₈ pathayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattan⁶' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ⁷ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati⁷' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena⁹.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ¹⁰ araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati⁷' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalāy^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. °saññā; M₇ ār^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ār^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ār^o; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyaṃ; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh'⁷ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ⁷ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinaṃ⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihinaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihinaṃ⁹ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv°

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhūṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā°; T. M₆. M₇ āv° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūṃ.

⁷ T. ajja° ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed° ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds devā.

¹⁴ T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anathāya parisakkati¹, na gihināṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare⁴ ca⁵ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihināṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihināṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭissavaṃ¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anathāya parisakkati¹², na gihināṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₈ insert na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihim; S. gihī.

³ M₈. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. S. gihī.

⁸ M. Ph. gihim. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₈ °paṭisāraṇaṃ. ¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti.

¹² M₈ inserts na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ: na upasampādetabbaṃ², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaṇero³ upaṭṭhāpetabbo³, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁴ sādītābbā⁵, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, na kāci⁶ saṅghasammuti⁴ sādītābbā⁷, na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbaṃ.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūleṇa cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamam
Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyaṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātābbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritābbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametābbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjaṅgā) Sirimā
and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. patta°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirāmā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ°; T. Mānujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Bimpi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵
 Kāṇā⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migā-
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsā
 Koḷiyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-
 kamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-
 mi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Mallī; T. Vallī.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda°);

M₈ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā°

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū° ¹¹ T. rūpa°

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pītāni pītavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitaṅkāni lohitaṅkavaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nilānidassanāni nilānibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M₈.

³ S. *adds* °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* °nidassanāni; S. *also* °nibhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ arūpī.

⁸ *omitted by* M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ³ samattaṃ⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth°; M. sādho^o ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. aṭṭhani°

⁴ M. niṭṭhitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava saṃ-
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jātakālate
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then
 follows the year in Burmese.* — M₈ *adds*: Idaṃ me puñ-
 ñaṃ āsavakkhayāvahaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
 in Burmese.*

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā⁶
Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ ũeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paṇṇāsako.

³ M. Ph. continue: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi° throughout. ⁵ S. °mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti³, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁵ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viha-

¹ S. aṇu° throughout. ² T. °rūpāya.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁵ T. yāvāyaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁷ T. M₆ °khā.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññi³ asmimānasamugghātāya⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa⁷ taṃ akusalam hoti. Hirīñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paññañ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa taṃ akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ °ri. ² M. S. °ssati; Ph. M₇ āṇā°

³ Ph. °saññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °tā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam°

⁶ T. nissāya° always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ evāssa; M₆. M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani°

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti² suppaḥīnaṃ³, yaṃsa³ ariyāya⁴ paññāya⁵ disvā⁶ pahīnaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekaṃ² paṭisevati², saṃkhāy'ekaṃ adhvāseti, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālaṃ maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkama. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yaṃsā; M. yaṃ; Ph. yaṃ ca; Ś. yassa; M₉ (Com.) = yaṃ assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyaṃ; Ś. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. hihātabbā. ¹⁰ T. °vajjati.

¹¹ T. °kāya°; Ph. Cāliya°; S. °ka° ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M₇ °lāya and °lāya; M₆ Kimikālā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamtivā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa ¹ padhānāya ², sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā' ³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsīm ⁴, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkamim ⁵, addasaṃ ⁶ kho aham ⁷ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham ⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāyā» ti; sace ⁹ maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti ¹⁰. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā ¹¹ tāva ¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim ¹³ karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim ¹³ karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā ¹¹ tāva ¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M₆ pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesānāyā; M₇ °nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. °si.

⁵ M. S. °mim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch°

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. °hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M₇ °rim and °ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasī' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā³ samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸: kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ vihiṃsāvitakkena⁹' ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamhā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vamhi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tihī pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³: kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihimsāvitakkenā' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya³ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁴, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁵ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶, kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ⁶ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M₇ °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: evarūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe² . . . vimuttiṇāpadassana-kathā³, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viharissati . . . pe² . . . anikkhittadhurokusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁵ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṅṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full* (T. ubhaya°).

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. °ssati; Ph. āpā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the first phrase.* ⁸ T. M₇ Ānando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane¹ nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ² etad³ avoca³ 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁴ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭitassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassa⁵ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako⁵ sārājjamānarūpo⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho⁷ mayaṃ⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭito» ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭito» ti, ettakaṃ⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā⁹ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹¹ sārājjamānarūpaṃ¹² veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹¹ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹³, etaṃ¹⁴ kho Nandaka¹⁵ tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya¹⁶ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ¹⁸ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammi¹⁹ vā²⁰ kathā²¹ ariyo vā²² tuṃhibhāvo²³. Saddho ca²⁴ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁴ sīlavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro²⁵ hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsane.

² T. Ānandaṃkataṃ; M₇ Ānandakataṃ.

³ T. etavoca (*sic*). ⁴ T. M₇ Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandako.

⁶ T. sārājjāyamāna^o; M₇ °māna^o; M₆ sajjāyamāna^o; S. *adds* ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. *add* pana.

⁸ Ph. M₇ mayhaṃ. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. *inserts* dhammaṃ; Ph. *after* no.

¹¹ T. M₇ Ānandakaṃ.

¹² T. sārājjāyamāna^o; M₆ M₇ sārājjāyamāna^o

¹³ T. Ānandakaṃ; M₇ Nandakaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ saddhā; Ph. yassa' atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā^o

¹⁸ T. mayaṃ. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M₇ dhammiyā.

²⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇.

²¹ Ph. T. M₇ kathāya; M. *adds* vā.

²² *omitted by* M. Ph. ²³ M. *adds* vā.

²⁴ *omitted by* S. ²⁵ Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa¹; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro² hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka paṇako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁸ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca⁷ lābhī⁹ ca⁹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁷ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vihāraṃ pavāsi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsanā. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āvo

setvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisamsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kāle; M₇ omits kā° dh°

⁴ T. °sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā° ⁷ T. so; omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Satthu.

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā°

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so² tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha³ passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso ca-tuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁶ taṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa¹⁸ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīya¹⁹ ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanaṃ sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ ati^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. nañ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārī; M₆ brahmacāri; M₇ 'va brahmacārī.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ pe ṇ parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M₆. M₇. ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. kataṃkaraṇīyaṃ; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasaṃkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā¹ kusalasaṃkhātā³, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyassa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vodiṭṭhā⁷ honti⁸ vocaritā honti⁹. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam¹² dhammanam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabba-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala°

³ M. Ph. S. akusala°

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya.

⁷ T. diṭṭho.

⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṃkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaṃ samannāgato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave² saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ³ atthacariyā⁴ samānattatā⁵. Etad⁶ aggaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etad⁸ aggaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ⁹, yad idaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad¹⁰ aggaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹¹, dussilaṃ¹² silasampadāya samādapeti¹³ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁴, macchariṃ¹⁵ cāgasampadāya samādapeti¹⁶ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁷, duppaññaṃ paññasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁸. Etad¹⁹ aggaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idaṃ sotāpanno²⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi²¹ sakadāgāmiṃ²² samānatto anāgāmi²³ anāgāmiṃ²⁴ samānatto arahāṃ²⁵ arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti²⁶.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti²⁷. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ²⁸ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ²⁹

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggaṃ throughout.

⁶ T. patitthā°; M₆. M₇ patitthā° and patitthā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °rī. ¹⁰ S. °panna. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā°; T. parisāraja°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ājivikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅghabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusīto⁴ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacīkammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅghako ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayassa⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ marañabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅghabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacīkammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅghako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kammanto.

⁶ S. °ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me sāmāñnattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamitabbaṃ¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵ Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāñnattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā²¹ pakkamitabbaṃ²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ omits ca before ka°

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. anā° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °nti.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds vā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu° ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anāpu°; omitted by S., but it has yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. °tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena² samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā⁴ pi⁵ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamitabbam⁷. Tattha yaṃ⁸ jaññā puggalam 'imaṃ kho me⁹ puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹² appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati' ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam¹³ api¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Cīvaram pi¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho⁸ me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato¹⁶ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ abhivaḍḍhanti; M₆ pariho at the second place; T. M₇ omit ku° dh° pari°

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka° ³ M₆ °nti.

⁴ M. °kham pi; S. yāvajivaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. °tabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu°; S. api manu°; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idaṃ.

² M₆ continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

VII.

1. Evam² me² sutam². Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rāja-gahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁵ Sutavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekaṃ idam⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁵ idh' eva Rāja-gahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu araham¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °hitaṃ always. ¹¹ S. °va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. °hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tñhānāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritā⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritā⁹. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tñhānāni¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M. Ph. sammā° *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tñhānāni.

³ T. M₆ ad° ⁴ T. °naṃ mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agārika° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M₆. S. °hitāṃ.

⁹ M. M₆. S. su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvāṃ; Ph. *adds* Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutāṃ; *omitted by* M₆.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °va. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. tñhānāni.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kaṃ. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ buddhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paccāvikkhitum.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dhammaṃ. ²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ saṃghaṃ.

gatim¹ gantum². Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava t̄hānāni⁴ ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḷḷhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhgavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁶ Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁹ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca t̄hānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritūṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvītā voropetūṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ¹² theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādātūṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitūṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁰ sampajānamusā bhāsitūṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹³ kāme paribhuñjitūṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁴. Kacci me taṃ¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkhaṃ.

² T. paccāvekkhitūṃ; M₆. M₇ °vikkhitūṃ.

³ T. M₆. S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. t̄hānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁶ *omitted by Ph.*

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāhaṃ.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆. M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁰ *omitted by T.* ¹¹ M₇. S. t̄hānāni.

¹² M₆. M₇ pe || sannidhikārake. ¹³ S. °kaṃ.

¹⁴ *omitted by M. S.* ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam³ suggahitam³ sumanasikatam³ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham³ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham³ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam³ jīvita voropetum . . . pe⁵ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham⁷ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam⁹ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham¹⁰ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹¹ paccakkhātum⁸. Pubbe cāham³ Sajjha etarahi ca¹² evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham³ khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritum ti¹⁵.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime¹⁶ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. adds Sajjha. ² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇; T. in full.

⁶ S. °kam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ chandāgatim.

⁸ Ph. paccākkhitum; T. M₆. M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dosāgatim.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ mohāgatim.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhayā° ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M₆. M₇ pe || samma° ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ omitted by M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ⁵ Nandakaṃ⁶ balaṃ Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI⁷.

1. Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvattiyam vassāvāso, icchāmi' aham bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ham. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. °dhi°; T. M₆. M₇ °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. °ya. ⁶ Ph. °dikaṃ.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆. M₇ have Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi²: Sathhā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Sathhā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā ca Mahāmogallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ ādāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhiṇḍanti⁷ 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khyadhammam āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyam sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

⁷ T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ *insert* muttagatam pi ni°

¹² T. aṭṭi° *throughout*; M₇ aṭṭiyati *and* aṭṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha¹ aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati⁶ asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

¹ T. idhaṃ. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da°; T. M₆. M₇ ḍahati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ ḍahati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati¹ asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ khelagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchati⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārikā⁹ vā kaḷopihattho¹⁰ nantikavāsī¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyāya¹⁵ rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci hiṃsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuvā vā³ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sisam³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikuṇapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe || āsajja.

⁸ T. °kumāro. ⁹ T. °kumāri. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°; T. M₆. M₇ °vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍālikumārika°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. °sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena¹ vā¹ kaṇṭhe āsatena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyam pariharāmi chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho¹ so bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁵ yathābālam⁶ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ⁷ āyasmantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhim⁸; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatim samvarāyā⁹' ti. 'Taggha tvam¹⁰ bhikkhu accayo accagamā¹¹ yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹² asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam accayato¹³ disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁴ mayam paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esā¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim¹⁶ samvaram āpajjati¹⁶ ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsatth°; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddāvacciddam; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā°; T. M₆ accaya°; M₇ accayam°

⁶ T. °balam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā°

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tathh' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³' ti. 'Khamām' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁶ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayaniyā aparimutto pittivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁹' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

¹ M₇ parāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; *omitted by* M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆. M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamaṃ; M₆ *omits* sace maṃ so āy°

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ *in* T. M₆. M₇ *the introductory phrase is missing.*

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'tthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti°; T. *omits* apari° pitti° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍaya pāvisim²; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan³ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ nirayā⁸ aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pittivisayā¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmi¹³ ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesam¹⁶ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā parimuttā pittivisayā¹⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °tthiyam. ² M. M₇ °si. ³ T. °mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ °mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ °di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti° ¹¹ T. duggati°

¹² M. Ph. °mi. ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S. °sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī², paññāya na³ paripūrakārī³. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁶ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁶ uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakārī⁸. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakārī¹¹. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam¹² bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. ⁴ M. petti°

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. °sikam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ³ Sāriputta aṭṭhāmo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁴ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁵ deve ca manusse⁶ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navāmo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyaṃ parimutto pittivisaṃyā⁷ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁸ Sāriputta aññatitthiyaṃ paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci⁹ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesa¹¹ kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyaṃ parimuttā pittivisaṃyā⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ¹² Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹³ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimsu¹⁴,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || So tiṇṇaṃ *and so on*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ, *omitting the rest*.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattupara^o ⁵ T. M₇. S. °tumpara^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yaṃ ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. °sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāhaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* ti; Ph. *has* ārahimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ pañāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ pañāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁸ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ pañāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ⁹, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ pañāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. °ko throughout.

⁴ T. °mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pana āv° ⁷ T. M₇ pana āv°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ⁷, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyaṃ.

³ T. pe || Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2; M₆. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha°

⁶ T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka°; also M₆. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa° and aparikappa°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya⁶ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa nāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhan' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātaṃ¹² adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ
 adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu⁹ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷ Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kiṃpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhipateyyā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamāya. ⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kaṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi^o ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvaṃ Samiddhi pañham² puṭṭho vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ¹⁰ cātummahābhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa¹² odanakummāsupacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi° ² M. Ph. puṭṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇ gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph. °kumāsu°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. anicchucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upaniṣidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi° and pari°; S. pariguyhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukaṃ¹ denti, paṇitam pi paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitaṃ² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditun ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M₆ pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī āracāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kap-

¹ M₆. M₇, add viratā.

² M₆. M₇, add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catuttham⁴ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evaṅ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṅ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā¹¹ mayaṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhivādimha, tā¹¹ mayaṃ bhante aparipunṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹³ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, *and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending*; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanaṃ adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipphaṇṇāniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hinam kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanaṃ ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ saṃvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalaṃ⁸ saṃvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanisīdimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanisīdimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁶ dhammaṃ¹⁶ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ atthaṃ¹⁷ upaparikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā¹⁸ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipphaṇṇāniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hinam kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanaṃ²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. °tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M₆. M₇ pe || āsanaṃ adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ *omitted* by Ph.

⁸ *omitted* by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted* by T. M₆. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ *omitted* by T. ¹⁷ *omitted* by T. M₆. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. °tānaṃ.

²¹ T. M₆ *here* paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha upanisīdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohiatasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇītaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha⁷, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkham kaṇājakam¹⁰ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkhañ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā¹² deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆. M₇ the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M₇ khanajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittiṃ k°; S. apacittiṃ k°

¹³ S. apaviṭṭham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇītam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kaṃsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacamma-parivārāni vyagghacamma-parivārāni dipicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthannāni¹³ kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout.* ² M. *upadahanti.*

³ M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etaṃ.* ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā.* ⁶ M. *cittim k°; S. pacittim k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *°viṭṭham.* ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ S. *°hanti; M. upadahanti.* ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always; Ph. adds catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°*

¹² T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni.*

¹³ Ph. *°santhānāni; S. °saṅghanāni; M. °sandhanāni; T. °sandassani (sic); M₆ °samda (sic); M₇ is spoiled.*

¹⁴ T. *kāsū°; Ph. adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°* ¹⁵ Ph. *°liyo.*

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni¹ paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-
gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohi-
takūpadhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahasāni adāsi khoma-
sukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴
kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa
khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe
vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna'⁹
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, so taṃ dānaṃ
adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ
daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo
ahosiṃ¹¹, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ¹² mahādānaṃ. Ta-
smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahoṣi,
na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo
brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ diṭṭhisam-
pannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ¹⁴ ca
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
ca satam diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakad-
āgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ¹⁴
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ,
yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ anā-
gāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya
yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satam ara-
hantaṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆. M₇ °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆. S. °danti; T. M₇
vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho pan' etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions,
which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆. M₇ omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca¹ Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca² buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham³ bhojeyya yo ca⁴ cātuddisam⁴ saṅgham uddissa vihāram kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇam gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipātā veramaṇim⁷ adinnādānā veramaṇim kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇim musāvādā veramaṇim surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇim . . . yo⁸ ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇim . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇim yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram¹¹. Yañ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam ditṭhisampannam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam ditṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṃnam bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṃnam bhojeyya yo c'¹² ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham³ bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam¹³ saṅgham uddissa vihāram kārāpeyya . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇim . . . pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇim . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittam bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṅgham. ⁴ T. catu° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādapeyya. ⁷ M. Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho°

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṅṅam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ catu° ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁵ Samiddhinā Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI⁷.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ visesabhuno¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹¹ manusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. °kena.

⁶ Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā°

¹⁰ M₇ °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °guṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke¹ tayo ca assasadasse² tayo ca purisasadasse² tayo ca bhadde³ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with °ng in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with °nkh. ² M. Ph. °parasse.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-padā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no saṃsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-padā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti¹¹, no saṃsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

¹ M. saṃsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M₇ lābhī kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M₇ *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. saṃsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no saṃs°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe² . . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe⁵ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. *adds* hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. *inserts* la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrā *and* bhadro *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe¹ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe¹ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti³, no samsādeti⁴. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵. Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ⁸, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹, macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍādāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; *omitted by* M.; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁷ *omitted by* M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. *adds* ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-
pātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā: ayaṃ
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā⁵: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶: ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanū-
pagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. °dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka° ² T. tuvaṃtuvatpe°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. °kiṇṇakā; M₆ °kinnā; M₇ °kinhakā.

⁶ S. asaññi° ⁷ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'² ti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ³ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā'⁴ ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā'⁵ ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā'⁶ ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'⁷ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ⁸ supericitaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho.*

² S. °ti ti; M. °ti; Ph. *omits pajānāmi ti.*

³ T. *omits this phrase.* ⁴ Ph. S. °ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.* ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, *insert ca.*

⁸ M. *only cittaṃ, and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti, evañ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti, evañ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. °ti throughout.

² T. M₇, atha kho; omitted by M₆.

³ T. inserts ca. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmi ti.

'Vitarāgaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhamaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ' me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno bhūsa⁴ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa apāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti⁶, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ⁸, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhūsa⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹⁰ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa apāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹¹, vayaṃ c' assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko¹², tassa assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa¹⁷ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ write asandosa° ² T. S. °vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsa always.

⁵ T. apātaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. āneñja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsa. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassū; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ omit all from bhūsa to atha paccho

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁴ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhūsā⁹ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhūsā¹¹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi¹⁵ khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. *omit* na sam°

² T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsā.

⁵ *omitted by* S.

⁶ M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁸ S. °vimutti°

⁹ M. bhūsā. ¹⁰ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹¹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T.; M₇ vatthu.

¹⁵ M₆ *adds* 'mhi; M₇ S. °yoniyo. ¹⁶ M. °petti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvakaṣaṅgho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkham dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁸ M. Ph. °neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa³ ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti⁴ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁵ kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁶ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁷ni⁸ khīṇapittivisa⁹yo⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁷ni⁸ khīṇapittivisa⁹yo⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? . . . pe⁸ . . . Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? . . .⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhuṇ° pāhuṇ° ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yoniyo. ⁶ M. °petti°

⁷ T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pañātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁴ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵ni² khīṇapittivisa³yo³ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁴ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁴ bhikkhave āghātavattūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari¹ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati² ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati³ ti āghātam bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁶ . . .⁷ anattham carati⁸ . . .⁷ anattham carissati⁹ ti āghātam bandhati⁵, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari⁶ . . .⁹ attham carati⁸ . . .⁹ attham carissati⁹ ti āghātam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātapaṭivīṇayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari¹¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹ ti āghātam paṭivīṇeti, 'anattham me carati¹², tam kut' ettha labbhā¹ ti āghātam paṭivīṇeti, 'anattham me carissati¹³, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹ ti āghātam paṭivīṇeti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari¹⁴ . . .⁷ anattham carati¹⁵ . . .⁷

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

³ M. °petti° ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. °ti ti.

⁶ S. °ri ti āgh° b°

⁷ S. *inserts here* piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. °ti ti āgh° b°

⁹ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. °ri ti. ¹² S. °ti ti.

¹³ T. S. °ti ti; T. *omits* tam.

¹⁴ S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

¹⁵ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātaṭṭhavinayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kāmasaññā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti⁹, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti¹¹, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti⁹, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁴:

Thānakhaḷuṅko¹⁵ taṇhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saññā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. °ti ti. ² S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi° ⁵ S. °ti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M₆ sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa° ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. *add* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇, omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. °go; Ph. °ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. paññā.

XXXII.1.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasāññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh° du° jh° ta° jh° ca° jh° ākāśānañcā° viññāṇañcā° ākiñc° neva° saññāvedayitanirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhanti⁹, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhanti¹⁰, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhanti, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅg° *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ *only* te.

⁴ *omitted by* M₆. M₇; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ 'jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso³ bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasaññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha° throughout. ² T. 'jjhanti.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'jjhati. ⁷ Ph. °saññam.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'jjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M. Ph. °saññam.

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā² bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha³ viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam⁴ samatikkamma «natti kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M₆. M, *have here* addhā te āyasmanto, *as in* § 8.

³ T. tattha, *then* viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā; M, kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. *continues*: upasampajja vi^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānam, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānan' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M₇, *ime*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, *insert here the usual formula of greeting*.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha¹ āvuso¹ sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā³, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁴ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukhaṃ.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁷ . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ¹¹.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv atthā°; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. °niyā throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajaniyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idaṃ. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ taṃ; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °nan ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. °samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ³ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. evaṃ; M₇ panam (sic); omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o; T. M₆. M₇ upekkhāsukha^o

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna² ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

¹ M₆. M₇ continue: Yo kho.

² in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṅṅā-nāsaṅṅāyatanam samatikkamma saṅṅāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṅṅāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṅṅū akusalā visame pabbate caritaṃ, tassa⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṅ⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ⁶ ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatitṭhitāṃ patitṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁸ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni⁹ tiṇāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni¹¹ pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā¹² pāde¹³ tṭhitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṅ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ' ti, taṅ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṅṅū akusalā visame pabbate caritaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṅṅū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitaṃ¹⁷; so taṃ nimittaṃ na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhitṭhitam adhitṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

¹ T. saṅṅāya. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'assaṃ; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga°

⁶ T. pivedeyyan. ⁷ M₆ naṃ. ⁸ T. M₇ āga°

⁹ T. °pubbā; S. adds ca.

¹⁰ T. tiṇā ca; M₆. M₇ tiṇāni ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca. ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .² paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditaṭṭhāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apitaṭṭhāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādam suppaṭiṭṭhitam paṭiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁴ c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditaṭṭhāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apitaṭṭhāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā⁵ pāde⁶ ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁷ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditaṭṭhāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apitaṭṭhāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam sotthinā paccāgaccheyya⁸. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum⁹; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹¹ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ taṃ na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ T. āga°

⁵ M₆ c'assa; S. p'assā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M₆ āga° ⁸ T. M₆ pacchā°; M₇ gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °hisamāno *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .³ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .⁴ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe⁵ . . . ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañāncāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so viññānañāncāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañāncāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ² Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, atthag^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, *in full.*

karoti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodham anabhihimsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇam, mudunā⁴ cittaena⁴ kammaṇṇena⁵ appamaṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamaṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiṇṇā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁸ abhiṇṇā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam¹⁴ cittaṃ¹⁴ ti¹⁴ pajāneyyam¹⁴, avimuttam¹⁵ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. °ti ti. ² Ph. *inserts* ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu° ⁵ M. *adds* cittaena.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. yam yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhiṇandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *omit this sentence.* ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *omit* avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhañkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇañcāyatanam⁵ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁵ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam⁷, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. °nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe ṃ nevasaññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitanirodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. āgh° ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹² ābādhato parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. patiṭṭhāpeti, and so throughout. ² T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. °purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā°; M₇ mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yoggam.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. °ti; M₆ nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M₆ akkhaṇāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °litā always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² T. agh°

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idam sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, insert ākāsaṇāncāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, continue: sabbaso rūpasamānaṃ, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāna°

Catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññāṇañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add saṅkhāra°, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .¹

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyi h' ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi⁶ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā⁷ samakkhātabbāni⁸ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etaḍ avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsādhiḡamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ tañ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā°

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. uṭṭha° ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. °de; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °ddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₆. M₇ °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁴ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññī¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī¹² ti? 'Saññī¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī' ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T. °tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ; M₆ has saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasam; M₆. M₇ rasānam.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ °bbānam; M₆ °bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °yi. ¹¹ T. M₇ samki.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃki. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰ bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññaphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ anantena nāṇena antavantaṃ¹⁵ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim 'va ph°

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ saṃkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go°

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṅθο² Nāṭaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam⁶ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena⁷ nāṇena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passaṃ viharām' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi ssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakammā aññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M₆ °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta°; M₆. M₇ Nātha°

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. °nivādānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted* by S.

¹¹ M₇ paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted* by M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted* by Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. °diṃ; Ph. °cchāyaṃ.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita°

¹⁷ T. M₇ aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya ṭhito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivindanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 nātayyaṃ⁶ datṭhayyaṃ⁷ pattayyaṃ⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhaviññeyya¹¹ rūpā¹¹ iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brāh-
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
 anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₆ continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ṭhito pu^o evaṃ va^o

⁵ S. asitakhāyita^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. nātayyaṃ; M₇ nāṇayyaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. ditṭheyyaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyan.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omī ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. viññeyyarū^o, and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agamā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ³ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. agamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. °kkammā; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁸ S. p'assa.

kassa antam āgamma¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loka visattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo² samu-
pabbūḷho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme
asurā jinim̐su, devā parājijim̐su⁵. Parājitā ca⁶ bhikkhave
devā apayim̐sveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyim̐su⁹ asurā.
Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva
kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅ-
gāmeyyāma⁷ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ.
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinim̐su, devā parā-
jijim̐su. Parājitā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayim̐sveva¹⁵,
uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyim̐su asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna
mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma⁷ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ.
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinim̐su, devā parā-
jijim̐su. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuram¹⁸
yeva pavisim̐su. Devapuragātānaṃ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. has °saṅgā° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ very seldom.

³ T. samū°; M. S. °byūḷho; Ph. samuppabyūḷho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °jayim̐su; T. M₆. M₇ °jinim̐su throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassim̐sveva; M₇ apāyamsveva; M. apayim̐su eva;
T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayim̐su throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayim̐su yeva; Ph. āpa-
yim̐su yeva; S. apassim̐sveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁸ S. °pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttāṇa° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehī' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā' amhehī'¹ ti.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayaṃ dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayaṃ tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavisimsu, asurapuragatānaṃ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayaṃ etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehī' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehī' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar° ² T. ammehi.

³ T. samū°; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M, samopabbūho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °dinimsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M₇ 'payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Mārācakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Mārācakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vāyitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sākḥābhaṅgam⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam āloḥenti⁵, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi āciṇṇo⁹ viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākḥābhaṅgam¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāniyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ¹⁵ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, acchinnaggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggañ c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° *throughout*; M₇ °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. *twice*; M₇ °bhaggam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ālol°; M. Ph. loḷ° ⁶ M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. āciṇṇo. ¹⁰ T. M₆ kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M₇ °bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihi hatthinhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākābhaṅgam¹³ khādim¹⁴su¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ agamamsu; so 'haṃ¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākābhaṅgam na²⁰ khādanti¹⁴, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ⁵ ca me²¹ otiṇṇassa²² na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo²³ gacchanti⁷ ti. So soṇḍāya sākābhaṅgam¹³ bhañjitvā sākābhāṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁴ attamano kaṇḍum²⁵ saṃhanti²⁶.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakattho vihareyyan⁷ ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ²⁷

¹ Ph. °bhaṅgāni; M₇ °bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagg°

³ M. Ph. S. khādanti. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. °hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇam. ¹¹ Ph. °si.

¹² M. Ph. °di; T. M₆. M₇ °dāmi. ¹³ T. °bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. °yi; S. °sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆. M₇ tiṇṇagassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. °majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °ḍu; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. °harati. ²⁷ T. ārañña°

rukkhamūlaṃ¹ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ² giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham³ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so araññagato⁴ vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallankaṃ abhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upa-
tṭhapetvā⁶; so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena ce-
tasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapañabhūtahi-
tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampa-
jāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ
pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-
dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya
tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane
pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbalaikarane vivicc'
eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹; vitakkavicā-
rānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ . . . tati-
yam jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,
so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ
samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyata-
naṃ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;
sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-
ñānaṃ' ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
naṃ upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. ārañña° ² S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār° ⁵ Ph. ābhujj°

⁶ Ph. upatṭhā° ⁷ T. vya° throughout. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °dam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇.

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu³ viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam Ānanda hohi, yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasammuditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākam gihīnam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam papāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹¹; sutam me¹² tam¹² bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam¹³ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁴ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idaṃ nekkhamman¹⁶ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru°

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph° *throughout.*

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino *throughout.* ⁹ M₆ °rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu° *always.*

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam *always.* ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ *omitted by T.* ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame *always.*

¹⁵ T. vinayabh° ¹⁶ Ph. *here* nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etaṃ gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocessā-ma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati³, tathā tam⁴ dhā-ressāmā⁴’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evaṃ āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmā-rāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhū-nam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹⁰ pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante ima-smim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ¹¹ etaṃ Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammaṃ sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam.

² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi.

⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆ here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpakō.

⁸ Ph. S. etaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ do not repeat evaṃ etaṃ Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyaṃ⁴, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma taṃ āseviṃ⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹¹ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṇ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisaṃso anadhiḡato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. oḷim.

⁷ M. Ph. °sl. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ °vi; T. °vitaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ² bahulikareyyaṃ³, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me³ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁷ taṃ āseviṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītiḱe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītiḱe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippītiḱe¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippītiḱe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na san-

¹ S. °takke; T. *adds* ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k°; Ph. taṃ bahulam k°

³ T. *adds* taṃ. ⁴ M₆. S. °kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah°

⁶ Ph. T. °si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi° ⁸ T. M₇ °vi.

⁹ T. na pa° ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *only* assa. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nippīṭike ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam³; ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yam me nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādīnavam disvā tam³ bahulam³ akāsim⁴, nippīṭike⁵ ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁰ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k^o; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M, °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah^o ⁴ T. °si. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M₇, tassa.

taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ¹, adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-
gamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; t̄hānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ
Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā
taṃ² bahulam² akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-
gamma taṃ āseviṃ³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhasa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me upekhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa
mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāsañāncāyatane cittaṃ na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsañāncāyatane cittaṃ
na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad
ahoṣi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāsañāncāyatane¹² ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me
anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāsañāncāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-
dati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'

¹ Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upekhāsukhasah°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasah°

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇.

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam³; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁴ bahulam⁴ akāsim⁴, akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevīṃ⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto akāso' ti akāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso akāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: akāsānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham akāsānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² T. M₇ āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M₇ °si. ⁵ M₆ āgamma. ⁶ T. M₇ °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹, viññāṇāñcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇāñcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ² bahulam³ akāsim², viññāṇāñcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇāñcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇāñcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇāñcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷; ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṅcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam² akāsiṃ², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevīṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṅcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññāṇaṅcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ³; tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M., °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam¹ akāsim², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulīkareyyaṃ⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam¹ akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M₇ °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M₇ °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

sim¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim². Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayam agamaṃsu.

13. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vuṭṭhamim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññāsim. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vuṭṭhamim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ vihārā¹⁷ nibbānam gāvi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °ṇo. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam⁴ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtana:

Sambādhe⁵ gataṃ⁶ okāsaṃ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānam abujjhi¹⁰ buddho paṭilīnanisabho munī ti.

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariya-yena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. oyi throughout; Ph. oyi and oyi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārā^o

⁵ T. °de. ⁶ Ph. kataṃ; T. va taṃ; M₆, M₇ vata me.

⁷ M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M₆ avidhā. ⁸ T. °cetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆ budhā; M₇ buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā² honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe⁶ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsañācāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcā-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. °kkammā; T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nipariyāyenā ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nipariyāyenā ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹ nam¹¹ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have pe ṅ sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāsañāncāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca² naṃ² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ naṃ⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ naṃ⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M₇ ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānan’ ti āvuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānaṃ saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcama.

Tatr’ uddānam⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII⁸.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāmahesaṇ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani°; T. M₆. M₇ omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṅṅānāsaṅṅāyatanam samatikkamma saṅṅāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṅṅāya c’assa³ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nipariyāyena ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. paḷ^o ⁵ M₆. M₇ issā; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayaṃ² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

LXIII³.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā-
naṃ⁶ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ;
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . citte cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte pañṇāsakāsaṅgahito duti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °ṇā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁶ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁷ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho⁸, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² T. °ṇaṃ; M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇā.

³ in T. M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. °neyyā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmācchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pīṭṭivisaṃyo, manussā, devā.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatiṇaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti^o ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhaṭa° ⁷ T. °jāti.

⁸ from yassa to padh° missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariḷāho avītatapḥo. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando avītapemo avitapipāso avitapariḷāho avītatapḥo, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ T. avigata^o throughout in this phrase, afterwards avītarāgo, avītacchando, but avīgatapemo and so on; M₆ has avītarāgo, but avīgatacchando and so on; M₇ avigata^o always, exc. § 3 where it has avītarāgo. ² M₆ phassa^o

³ from yassa to padh^o missing in S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁶ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ aṭṭhamam
Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamā-
datṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ
pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vā-
yamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, up-
pannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. °yānaṃ.

⁵ M. S. °dho; M. adds kuttakaṃ pi vā; Ph. dukam
pi cā.

⁶ S. has as title Navakanipāte pañṇāsakāsaṅgahito tati-
yavaggo; in T. M₆, M₇ only the words ime cattāro sam-
mappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappaṭṭhāna° throughout.

⁹ Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvatā. ¹⁰ M. viṭṭhāretabbā.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .² anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³.

LXXXIII—XCI⁴.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññasakāsaṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M₆. M₇ see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī . . .¹ cittasamādhī^o . . .¹ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ² iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam³.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī . . . cittasamādhī^o . . . vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā⁶ caturo pade⁷

Cattāro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁸ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *in full*. ² Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesā.

³ S. °tabbā. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph. paṭhāna. ⁷ M. pure.

⁸ Ph. °dāni; M. omits pi.

⁹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹⁰ in T. M₆. M₇, this udd^o is missing.

XCIII¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, cātuttham jhānam, ākāsanañcāyatanam, viññāṇañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .⁵ parikkhāya . . .⁵ pahānāya . . .⁵ khayāya . . .⁵ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁵ nirodhāya . . .⁵ cāgāya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁶ macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa⁷ thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte pañṇāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkula°

³ M. Ph. °rati° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādho°

Aṅguttara, part IV.

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātaṃ² samattaṃ².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipātaṃ sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; T. M₆. M₇
Navakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; T. M₆ add Siddhir astu.*

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287
(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-sīladasasīlasamkhāta-uttamasīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anupāyāsa)</p> <p>Anīti, 238 (Com. = kiṭakimi-ādipāṇaka-itiyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. = anubaddha, samparivārīta)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apacayati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada, niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokiṇṇa, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittaṇha, <i>but it remarks:</i> aṭṭhā-kathāyaṃ pana niddukkhaṃ ti vuttam)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. = vigatasamśaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = nasakkā hoti gahitagahaṇaṃ vissajjāpetum)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. = paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-sabhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. = ujjhāna°)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.: yathā udumbarāni khādī-tukāmena pakke udumbararukkhe cālīte ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patanti, so khādītabbayuttakāni khādītvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchati, evam eva yo āyato vayaṃ bahutaraṃ</p> |
|---|--|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbarakhādikam 'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unṇamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na sañṭhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kañṭhakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbidodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyatamicchādīṭṭhim sandhāya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi kaṇikatanḍulehi h'eva pakam)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Kolaṃkola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathādhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvīhi aṅgulihi gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasiṃghanamattam, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M₁₀ dohanamattan) ti pāḷim vatvā gāviyā ekavāram thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimaggassa anantarpaccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpanajaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhabeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsinī (*sic*) ti antacchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khināsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-passanākammasa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhuṃ, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uramajjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekībhāvavasena paṭilīno c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjitvā chijjitvā patati)
- Pāsāṇasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapitṭhipāsāṇehi ca khuddakapāsāṇehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-gataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: pheṇaṃ uddisitvā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccānī (*sic*) ti hata-vadḍhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamāṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettaṃsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thānan (<i>sic</i>) ti osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkatthā, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhañ- jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādinā paṇṇākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- naṭṭhāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehī ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatṭhi parikiṇṇā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehī ti)
Vissatṭhiya, 52 (Com. = vissatṭhabhāva)	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = pamāṇena thitabhāva- jananattham suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattani (<i>sic</i>) ti āvajjitā- vajjitatṭhāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni daḥhapagunāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārapatta)	
Vodiṭṭha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu diṭṭha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu- ādīni haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Anjanavana, 427
Aṅga, 252, 256, 260	Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Aṅgīrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235,
 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapālivana, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 135
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260

 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204,
 205, 275—80, 308—310,
 312, 313, 374, 426—28,
 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90,
 105, 401
 Ālavaka, 217—20
 Ālavi, 216

 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341

 Ugga (gahapati Vesāliko), 208,
 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-
 mako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438

 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kaṇṇamuṇḍā, 101
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kāṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kuṇālā, 101
 Kuddāla, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭāgārasalā, 79, 179, 208,
 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabhacca, 222
 Koḷiya, 281
 Koḷiyadhītā, 348
 Koḷiyaputta, 281
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262,
 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340

 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347

 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsisa, 302
 Giḷḷhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75,
 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Giṅjakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45,
 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429
 Gotamakacetiya, 309
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449
- Candikāputta, 402, 403
 Campā, 59, 168
 Campeyyaka, 59
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311
 Cālikā, 354
 Cundī, 347
 Cetī, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
- Chaddantā, 101
- Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428
 Jantugāma, 354, 355
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90
 Jānussonī, 54, 56.
 Jīvaka, 222, 223
 Jīvakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipāla, 135
- Tapussa, 438, 439
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
- Tissā, 348
 Tissāya mātā, 348
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63
 Dīghajānu, 281
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
- Dhavajālikā, 162, 163
- Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
 Nanda, 166—68
 Nandaka, 358—61
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
 Naḷerupucimanda, 172, 197
 Nāgavana, 213
 Nāgita, 341—44
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
- Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449
 Paranimmitavasavattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
 Puṇṇiya, 337, 338
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmaloaka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmāvimāna, 89, 105
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308

 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268

 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manujā, 347
 Mandākini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmogallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavatthu, 162, 163
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Māgadha, 17, 18

 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Mutta, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206

 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252

 Rathakārā, 101
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7

 Licchavī, 16, 17, 179—81

 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vāmaka, 61, 62
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedhiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verañja, 172, 173, 179
 Verañjā, 172, 197
 Velāma, 393, 394
 Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65
 Velukaṇṭaki, 63
 Veḷuvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vesāli, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesālika, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162
 Vessāmitta, 61, 62

 Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakkā, 220, 274
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Saṃkheyyaka, 162, 163
 Sajjha, 371, 372
 Sattambacetiya, 309
 Santusita, 243
 Samiddhi, 385, 386
 Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sākiyāni, 274
 Sāketa, 427
 Sānavatī, 348
 Sārananda, 16, 20
 Sārandadacetiya, 309

 Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Sāvattihī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103
 Sirimā, 347
 Siha, 79—82, 180—88
 Sihapapātā, 101
 Sujātā, 91—93
 Sutavā, 369—71
 Sudhanā, 347
 Sunimmita, 242
 Sunetta, 103—105, 135
 Suppavāsā, 348
 Suppiyā, 348
 Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
 Sumanā, 347
 Suyāma, 242
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
 Soṇā, 348
 Soṇāya mātā, 348
 Somā, 347

 Hatthaka, 217—20
 Hatthigāma, 212
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195
 Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,
 289, 322, 325
 Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭha-
 citto, 151
 Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sampanne, 238 sq.
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	
Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, 26 sq.	Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbaṃ, 340
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, 31	Yo naṃ bhārati sabbadā, 266 sq., 269
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukam- pinī, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ, 89 sqq.	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
Pāṇaṃ na haññe, 254 sq., 257 sq., 261 sq.	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Piyo ca garu bhāvantiyo, 32	Satthugaru dhammagaru, 28 sq.
Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, 245	Saddhādhanam siladhanam, 5—7
Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3, 4
Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna, 227 sq.	Saddhā hiriyam, 236
Mama saṅkappam aññāya, 235	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsam, 449
	Suciṃ paṇitaṃ kālena, 244
	Susamvihitakammantā, 271, 273

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).